

LOVETTSVILLE

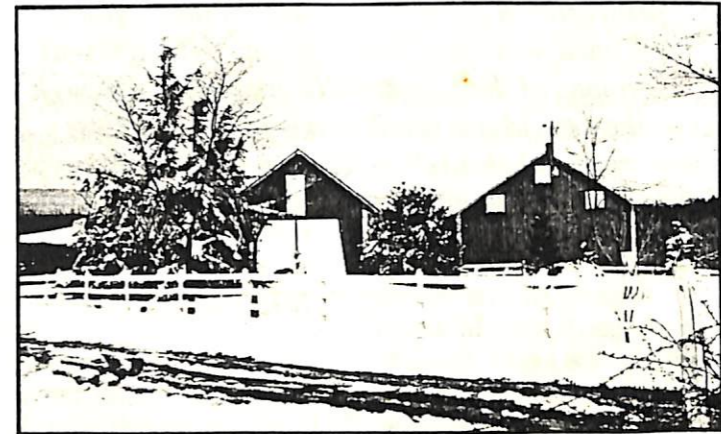
The German Settlement



aptive Weatherly

LOVETTSVILLE

The German Settlement



by
Yetive Rockefeller Weatherly

An informal history of the Lovettsville,
Virginia area in commemoration of the
American Revolution Bicentennial

Published by
The Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee
Lovettsville, Virginia 22080

Reprinted 1986 by the Lovettsville Museum
(Copyright transferred to the Lovettsville Museum
by Jean S. Mohler, June 24, 1986)

Printed in The United States of America
Copyright © 1976 Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee
Library of Congress Catalog Card Number 76-18647

Dedication

Lovettsville: The German Settlement was written to commemorate our nation's first Independence Day of 1776. Therefore, the Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee dedicates Lovettsville: The German Settlement both to the memory of all American colonists who were courageous enough to rebel against repression by England in defense of their own ideals and principles of government, and in particular to the hard-working, God-fearing, self-sufficient Germans of the Lovettsville area who, although they could not speak English, nevertheless sent their men to fight for these same ideals and principles.

Introduction

July 4, 1776 — A Date To Remember

During this year of 1976, Americans are being drawn together by an occasion no one of us will ever experience again.

Coordinated by the national American Revolution Bicentennial Administration, communities all over the United States are profoundly absorbed in activities commemorative of the year 1776.

It was, of course, on the Fourth of July, 1776, in the colonial city of Philadelphia, that the now famous Liberty Bell rang, proclaiming the signing of the Declaration of Independence. Although the Revolutionary War did not end until 1783, it was that declaration of July 4, 1776, which gave to the American colonies the impetus they needed to resist domination by another power and establish by force of arms the principle of sovereign representative government.

At the time of the Revolution, there were colonial Virginians living here at Lovettsville and on farms surrounding this present small incorporated village in northwestern Loudoun County. Those colonial Virginians were Germans. Of peasant stock, they had come here as a group around 1732. There is even a possibility that a few of the hardier ones had been living here for a dozen years before that. Unfortunately, there is almost a complete blank when trying to find source material to chronicle the advent of the first white immigrants and to recount events which took place among them while they were becoming established here.

Today, however, two centuries after the American Revolution, there are still Virginians living here at Lovettsville. Many among us can trace their lineage back to the sixty German families who arrived and made their homes here in 1732.

Committee Wants History of Lovettsville

Like other communities all over the United States, our community in Lovettsville is presenting the public with a series of local events commemorative of the year 1776.

Like other communities all over the United

States, our community did not wait until 1976 to launch its Bicentennial Program. We began last year and are continuing this year with seasonal activities planned for their Germanic flavor and nostalgic effect.

For example, we now have a collection of Lovettsvilliana displayed in our Old Butcher Shop Museum. The restoration of the shop was also a Bicentennial project. The building, a landmark long in need of repair, was already standing on a site purchased by the town of Lovettsville for municipal quarters. The Old Butcher Shop Museum is now flanked by a new, modern, brick town building.

To honor the Anniversary of the Declaration of Independence, most communities all over the United States have published or at least updated histories of their jurisdictions. Some are brief, some are detailed, but all seem to have been written with the same thought. There is something compelling about the past. People want to know about their personal backgrounds and the backgrounds of the places where they make their homes.

When our Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee met for the first time in the fall of 1974, its members voted unanimously to "publish a book on the history of Lovettsville." Their expressed objective was "to make local residents more aware of their heritage."

Significantly, they used the word "aware," not "proud". Neither the Lovettsville community, nor any other community, nor the nation can be proud of every historical fact of the past two hundred years. On the other hand, we can and must keep aware of these facts. What our Committee members also seemed to be saying was that they hoped their projected history of Lovettsville would, perhaps in some future Centennial year, provide a future generation of local Americans with the story of when and why their ancestors came to Lovettsville, what they did or did not accomplish over the years, how they lived, and how their community arrived at its present state.

To publish a book on the history of Lovettsville, then, was what the Lovettsville



Old Butcher Shop Museum.

Bicentennial Committee wanted. Accordingly, a book committee consisting of the author, Jean Mohler, Dolores Phillips, Eliza Myers, and Paul Dunbar did evolve and assume the many tasks necessary in the writing and publishing of a book.

To collect information was time consuming but not especially difficult. To obtain items already written and ready for printing was somewhat more difficult. However, a number of people in the community have submitted such material. It appears in *Lovettsville: The German Settlement* under their names.

It was a "book" the members of the overall Committee wanted — not a sketch, leaflet, or booklet. As they foresaw it, the work would present an accurate, chronological, not too formal picture of Lovettsville during the various periods of our national history. They wanted it to tell how people lived at those times. They thought it should give at least minimum consideration to outstanding individuals and families. They took it for granted that it would contain a section on buildings

and landmarks. They grew excited about what might still be learned from old diaries and papers moldering in peoples' attics. They regretted lack of space to recount all of our neighborhood's wealth of legendary stories. Finally, the Committee wanted the story of Lovettsville today.

Although at meetings members of the Bicentennial group submitted numerous ideas which they freely discussed, their true intention was not to dictate the content of "The German Settlement."

Hopefully, this volume fulfills the expectations of the Committee. At least no category mentioned in the preceding paragraphs has been left entirely untouched in the pages of *Lovettsville: The German Settlement*.

Acknowledgments

Lovettsville: The German Settlement is a community project. It is the work of many people without whose assistance it could not have been written.

Although the names of my fellow members on the Book Committee appear among those listed below, I want to thank them individually for their cooperation, help, and encouragement.

Jean Mohler who is over-all chairman of the Bicentennial Committee has served also as the able chairman of the Book Committee, coordinating our efforts, gathering information, doing endless follow-up, and writing articles.

Eliza Myers, a life-long resident of Lovettsville contributed a wealth of historical and geneological information in addition to many photographs and an article on education in this area. No one is better qualified to write on this subject. Eliza has spent more than forty years as a teacher and principal in Loudoun County including long service at the high and elementary school in Lovettsville.

As our book editor, Dolores Phillips was responsible for preparing our manuscript for the printer. This included proof reading and making suggestions for text improvement. Dolores is well qualified for this work and has pursued it conscientiously with no thought of time spent.

Paul Dunbar, a partner in Design Associates, Inc., a graphic design firm in Washington, D.C., was our designer and production supervisor. He is a newcomer to our area but has been very enthusiastic about our bicentennial effort.

The Bicentennial Committee, the Book Committee, and I personally are also grateful to the Lovettsville Town Council for arranging financial ways and means by which to publish *Lovettsville: The German Settlement*. Without this backing, we could not have considered the project.

While numbers of people in the neighborhood have lent or given pictures, I should like to mention Peter Maynard in particular. This Maryland editor contributed hours of his time taking and developing pictures we wanted

simply because he was interested in what we were doing and wanted to help.

In addition to the persons named above, I should also like to acknowledge the others to whom we are indebted for writing articles, furnishing printed matter and pictures, or just telling what they remembered. Every individual whose name appears in the following list has had some share in bringing to fruition the objectives and hopes of the Bicentennial Committee for making *Lovettsville: The German Settlement* a reality.

Joyce Babb
 Berkeley Baker
 Walter Barth
 William Cockerill
 Ruth Bishop
 James Conard
 Joan Curren
 Paul Dunbar
 Rev. Roland England, Jr.
 Katherine Everhart
 Hazel Finney
 Mr. & Mrs. Joseph Frank
 Mr. & Mrs. Harry George, Jr.
 Dorothy Gladstone
 Ruth Grove
 Rev. Stephen Hassmer
 Wilhelmina Hetzel
 Richard Hickman
 Capt. Arthur F. Johnson
 Esther Johnson
 Myer Kaplon
 Frank Keesling
 Rev. Michael Kretsinger
 William Laird
 Elizabeth Lindsey
 Peter Maynard
 Louise Mentzer
 Jean Mohler
 Roy Moose
 Eliza Myers
 Elaine Neal
 Virginia Nelson
 William Painter
 Dolores Phillips

Evelyn Potterfield
 Roger Powell
 Dorothy Rickard
 Robert & Peggy Riddlemoser
 Reginald Sanbower, Jr.
 Asbury Smith
 Elizabeth Simpson
 Catherine Stevens
 Ruth Stevens
 James Stup
 Mary Terpak
 Corinne Warner
 Earle Weatherly
 Roscoe Wenner
 Columbia Wire
 Ruth Wire

In Appreciation,

Yetive Weatherly

Yetive Weatherly

Photo credits:

Times-Mirror

sewer lines p. 62
 apple butter p. 91
 new fire engine p. 114
 Arnold throws out first ball p. 115
 Lions' pancake supper p. 115

Peter Maynard

Lime Kiln p. 105
 River Mill p. 105
 House on Dutchman p. 108
 Sullivan home p. 111
 DuVall cabin p. 111
 author's picture 118

Table of Contents

Dedication

Introduction

Acknowledgments

Chapter One Prehistoric Era and the Indians	1
Chapter Two The Palatine Exiles	8
Chapter Three Pre-Revolutionary Era	15
Chapter Four Revolutionary War	17
Chapter Five Adolescent Years	19
Chapter Six The Civil War	25
Chapter Seven Post Civil War Through Turn-of-the-Century Era	39
Chapter Eight The Twentieth Century Wars	49
Chapter Nine Up Until Now	54
Chapter Ten Today — and "Back When"	
The Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee	60
<i>by Jean S. Mohler</i>	
Lovettsville Incorporated Town	61
<i>by Richard H. Hickman</i>	
Lovettsville Post Office	63
<i>by Berkeley B. Baker</i>	
The Lovettsville Fire and Rescue Company, Inc.	65
<i>by Robert and Peggy Riddlemoser</i>	
The Lovettsville Community Center	67
<i>by Jean S. Mohler</i>	
<i>data courtesy James Stup</i>	
Mt. Olivet Methodist Church	67
Rehobeth Methodist Church	73
<i>data courtesy Stephen B. Hassmer</i>	
<i>Virginia Nelson</i>	
<i>Roger Powell</i>	
<i>Corinne Warner</i>	
<i>Louise Mentzer</i>	

New Jerusalem Parish by Michael Kretsinger	74
St. James United Church of Christ by Roland England	84
Lovettsville Lions Club by William K. Laird	90
Extension Homemakers' Club by Hazel Y. Finney	91
Potomac Valley Homemakers' Club by Elizabeth Lindsey	92
Lovettsville Game Protective Association by Asbury N. Smith	93
Cub Scouting in Lovettsville With Pack 962 by Walter Barth	93
Brownie Girl Scout Troop 215 by Joyce Babb and Elaine Neal	94
Boy Scouting in Lovettsville by Jean S. Mohler	94
Lovettsville Girl Scouts by Joan Curren	96
Lovettsville 4-H Club by Jean S. Mohler	96
The Short Hill Hunt by Mary Terpak	97
Old Roads Over the Mountain and Other Data by Catherine Stevens	97
Farming in Lovettsville Today by J. Earle Weatherly	98
Education, Then and Now by Eliza George Myers	100
Chapter Eleven Landmarks	104
Chapter Twelve Last Word in Pictures	112
Bibliography	117
Index	119

Chapter One

Prehistoric Era and the Indians

There Were No Written Records

Although the Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee's plans called for a commemorative book of history, the present volume begins in the period of prehistory. One usually thinks of this period as the time in the past before people began to keep written records.

As noted in our introduction, the Germans who first settled this part of Loudoun County left no written records, or if they made any, none have come down to us. Non-existent too, are any records written by the Indians who once hunted, fished, and gathered wild nuts and berries on our wooded hillsides; who, if they did not live here permanently, certainly passed this way often; who made camps near our springs and watercourses; and who even may have planted crops in our productive soil.

Jeffery-Harris Rock Shelter

Who the different prehistoric people were who inhabited our environs, we do not know, but anthropologists and archaeologists are trying to find out. They are working at various sites along both banks of the nearby Potomac. Already they have learned much about the skills and manner of living of these ancient people. By carbon dating,¹ they can even determine the approximate dates when they were present here.

Although Lovettsville cannot lay claim to an archaeological excavation within our own jurisdiction, we do take almost a proprietary interest in a "dig" at the Jeffery-Harris Rock Shelter on the property of Captain Kenneth L. Jeffery in Lucketts, a few miles from the Lovettsville line. Here, for about twelve years, Captain and Mrs. Jeffery have been cooperating with the Northern Virginia Chapter of the Archaeological Society of Virginia and with Captain Arthur F. Johnson USN, Ret., who is directing this effort to coax secrets of prehistoric man from the ancient cave. The following are excerpts from a report Captain

Johnson wrote in 1970:

"The shelter is rich in Indian artifacts, particularly sherds of broken clay pots and stone arrowheads or projectile points. The smaller triangular arrowheads are mostly made of white quartz, while the larger, older projectile points were primarily made of rhyolite. Stone tools and bone awls are comparatively scarce, indicating the shelter was mostly used as temporary lodging by small parties of Indians who were hunting or travelling, at least in more recent Woodland² times. Here they rested, ate food, and repaired or replaced broken or lost weapons. On the other hand, more ancient people in Archaic³ times, whose home was wherever they happened to be, may have stayed here for extended periods of time. Many of the bone fragments we find are animal-gnawed — another indication of the lack of permanent human habitation.

Pot Sherds

"The sherds we have found represent an amazing variety of pottery — at least fifty different pots extending in time all the way from ancient vessels carved out of soapstone to extremely well-made Woodland pottery.

"Although we have not been able to reconstruct more than small sections of vessels, we have become so familiar with the various wares involved that we can immediately identify any newly-found pot sherd from the shelter as belonging to some particular vessel. Although we cannot hope to find every missing sherd, we hope to recover many of them when we dig the Northern section of the shelter and possibly complete a few vessels."

Referring to his 1970 report, Captain Johnson said in August, 1975: "Since then we have dug the Northern half, for a total of 65 squares⁴, and found a lot more artifacts, with

²Roughly the period 1000 BC — 1500 AD

³Roughly the period 8000 BC — 5000 BC

⁴Precisely measured and numbered divisions into which an archaeological site is laid off. This technique was first used by Thomas Jefferson when he opened an Indian mound right here in Virginia.

¹A process using Carbon-14, a long-lived radio-active residue of carbon which occurs in all organic compounds.

some projectile points going back as far as 7500 - 7000 BC." He pointed out also that men have lived along the banks of the Potomac since the days of Paleo man and that he believed, "There is a good chance that we may find Paleo habitation levels in the Rock Shelter. We just haven't gotten that deep yet."

Arrowheads, Points, and Miscellaneous

With respect to weapon points and artifacts other than pottery, the 1970 report continues: "The arrowheads and projectile points also cover a wide range of time, from early Archaic types (6000 - 5000 BC) to the small white quartz triangles which were being used when Captain John Smith arrived in Virginia. We even have a broken projectile point which seems to be a Paleolithic type."

"Many of these points are similar to types found in nearby areas of Virginia and Maryland. Others are types identified as far away as North Carolina and New York State, some very crude and others well made."

"We have also found two arrowheads made of deer antler, and a few bone tools, primarily awls."

"One-of-a-kind artifacts include a 6 inch rhyolite knife, a large pestle, a stone mortar, a 2-hole gorget of gray schist, the bowl of an unfinished green steatite pipe, 2 pieces of a grooved axe that fitted together, a celt, a round gaming piece made of a pot sherd, a Marginella shell bead, and the mouth pieces of covered stone and clay pipes."

At another point, Captain Johnson's report mentions that at one location in the Shelter there exists a natural chimney below which several ancient hearths were found. When charcoal samples were submitted to the Smithsonian Institution for radio active carbon testing, they revealed dates of 3930 BC, 3170 BC, 1590 BC, and 660 AD. It is by such readings that workers can, and in this case did, assign dates to other artifacts found at the same level.

Bones

The Johnson report continues: "We have

found only a few human bones and teeth, probably the well-scattered remains of 2 or 3 adults and 1 teen-ager. These include fragments of skull cap, one lower jaw and the left half of another, and several arm and leg bones. Human bones are not splintered like the animal bones, but the jaw bone was animal-gnawed."

All animal bones unearthed at the shelter were reported to be those of modern species still native to Virginia and Maryland. The larger ones were invariably splintered to get at the marrow.

Captain Johnson concludes: "Indians travelling from far and near found shelter at this place off and on for at least 7000 years. Who they were or at least where they came from, are some of the things we hope to learn from study of the artifacts they discarded or lost here. If we can get a good indication of the various cultures represented by the people who stopped here, we may be able to shed some light on their hunting and trading patterns. And maybe, if we dig deep enough, we may find habitation levels of Paleo man."

Lucketts Fair, 1975

Every year Lovettsville's neighboring rural village of Lucketts holds a full scale country fair. In 1975, visitors to the Indian Relics Room were privileged to meet and hear Messrs. Enos Jenkins and Roscoe Wenner⁵ both of whom are collectors of Indian relics. Both were exhibiting small stone artifacts — arrowheads, spear points, axes, scrapers, and knives.

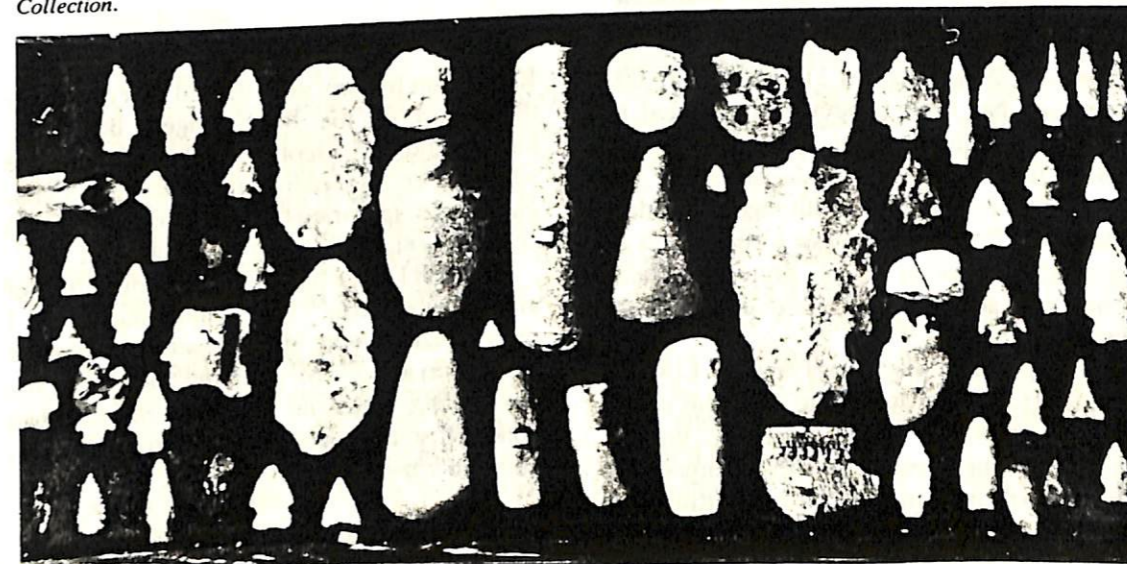
The specimens on Mr. Jenkins' Potomac River Collection display board were labeled as to use, material, and archaeological period. They ranged in time all the way from Early Archaic (8000 - 5000 BC) to Late Woodland (1000 - 1700 AD). They were fashioned variously out of jasper (hard, brown), chert-flint (very hard, black), quartz (white), and rhyolite (gray). All rock types shown occur in

⁵One of the many Lovettsville Wenners, descendants of Elder William Wenner. For details, see Chapter II, p. 10 ff.



Mr. Wenner

Stone weapons and tools in the Roscoe Wenner Collection.



nature in this locality. However, experts know that some of the items found here were made in other areas of the coastal East or were made here by people from those areas.

The similarity in type between the items shown by Mr. Wenner and those shown by Mr. Jenkins spoke well for the ability of the two collectors to select a good cross section of Indian and Paleo-Indian stone craft in this region.

Eastern Clovis⁶ or Folsom Point⁷?

Until recently, Mr. Wenner supposed the handsome jasper spear point displayed in the

⁶New Mexico town which gave its name to the deadly sharp stone spear points prehistoric man used to kill the great woolly mammoth.

⁷New Mexico town which gave its name to modified stone spear points prehistoric man used to kill giant sized bison and other big game after the mammoth had disappeared.

center of his main exhibition board to be a Folsom Point. Now, however, he is not so sure. When he showed it recently to archaeologist LeRoy Moose of Jefferson, Md., Mr. Moose promptly identified it as an "Eastern Clovis Point".

Folsom? Clovis? Is there really that much difference? Does it really matter? Scientists and collectors think it does. To the layman the important fact is that this ancient, skillfully wrought lance point was found in this locality. Thus, we can more readily believe what the experts tell us — that between the years 10,000 BC and 7000 BC, prehistoric people of a highly developed culture were hunting big game⁸ in our riverside forests.

That the Clovis people inhabited the

⁸As late as 1730, great herds of buffalo still roamed all through Piedmont Virginia.



Looking west toward Short Hill Mountain. "Over By the Mountain" is a very specific place.

American West between 11,000 and 12,000 years ago has been reliably authenticated by the dating, with modern methods, of spear points found among animal bones in undisturbed strata of earth. Although local adaptations of Clovis points have turned up in all parts of the United States, none have been found with animal bones except in the Southwest.

It would have been gratifying for Lovettsville if Mr. Wenner had come across his paleo-era spearhead in home territory, but he missed by the breadth of the Potomac and about a half mile more. The actual discovery spot was on top of a hill in Maryland overlooking the flood plain of Tuscarora Creek.

Short Hill Mountain

"Over by the Mountain" is a very specific place. One need not have lived in Lovettsville very long to know where it is. "The Mountain" is a segment of the Short Hills Range which rises abruptly out of the Loudoun Valley not more than three miles from Lovettsville. It is not a high mountain but it is steep and rugged, its seemingly unbroken mass forming a green backdrop for the town and intervening farms. However, country byways, logging trails, and paths, which one would never suspect are there, penetrate its wilderness. Here and there a new home or remodeled house hides in the forest.

On property formerly owned by Mr. William Painter and now by Mr. and Mrs. Harry George, Jr., there is a ledge of hard rock which both owners are sure must have been an arrowhead manufacturing site before

1722 when Indians were denied entry into territory east of the Blue Ridge⁹. Both Mr. Painter and Mr. George remember the time when perfect specimens, imperfect specimens, half made specimens, and uncounted stone chips lay exposed on top of the ground.

"I guess I must have picked up hundreds of arrowheads there," Mr. Painter said, "but I didn't realize what they meant then, and I gave them away." Mr. George told almost the same story. When he was a boy he, too, had collected a treasure-trove of arrow tips, yet somehow had saved only a few.

Prehistoric Spear Point?

Last summer when the Georges and Mr. Painter conducted a jeep inspection tour of mountain landmarks on the Lovettsville slope of Short Hill Mountain, Mr. George stood in front of the stone fireplace in his recently restored "Old Distillery House" and said, "There is one Indian relic I didn't get rid of." He was pointing to a large ocher colored spear point cemented into the stone of his fireplace.

To the untutored eye, it looked distinctly Paleo-Indian, resembling Mr. Wenner's ancient hunting tip in many respects. Like his, this one was fashioned out of yellow-orange stone — not the gray, black, or white of arrowheads found in our woodlands and on our farms. It was less triangular and longer than an arrowhead. In shape, it was almost that of a Gothic arch, its parallel sides curving gradually to a point.

"I always meant to have it checked profes-

⁹See p 7

sionally but never got around to it," Mr. George admitted. "Some day I will."

Meanwhile, Lovettsville will be waiting to find out whether prehistoric man was hunting big game 12,000 years ago right on its own Short Hill Mountain. However, even an archaeologist can not accurately establish the age of Mr. George's relic since it was found at surface level unaccompanied by either animal or human bones.

Indian Presence Shadowy

Aside from arrowheads and other small stone objects once fairly easy to find on Lovettsville soil, the only indications of the Indian presence here are shadowy. They are, however, bolstered by an occasional literary reference, by persistent folk-accounts at home, and, of course, by supposition.

Ancient Trails Bear Witness

Although "The Mountain" appears to be an effective roadblock to traffic westbound from Lovettsville and the rest of the Potomac River area to the east and south, hidden trails and paths climb over and around the mountain, affording natural access not only to the western slopes of the Short Hills but, by way of the cut in the Blue Ridge at Harpers Ferry, to West Virginia, the Shenandoah Valley, and Ohio.

Colonial roads were scarcely ever laid out by the colonists. Early roads were natural trails used by the Indians and, in all probability, by other peoples who lived before them.

One thing we do know is that the people of this community must have used the old trails at an early date. Ruins of old structures, a lime kiln and mill, still stand beside them.

Short Hill Mountain Springs

In a high, wild, and almost inaccessible part of The Mountain there are three exceptionally large springs. One, Cool Spring, is capped but its capacity is so great that its waters can be heard gushing and swirling beneath the ponderous cover. For many years this spring provided all the water for Brunswick, Md., a city

of 3,500.

It is true that ancient man preferred to live near springs where good water for his own use was available in plentiful supply. Such a location was also ideal habitat for game upon which he depended for food.

Since all three springs are located close together on or near a natural trail and almost directly above a wide, shallow stretch of the Potomac River, the surrounding area would have been a likely place for the hunters and gatherers of another era to make their camps. Although no excavating is in progress now, the day may still come when archeologists will dig many secrets of the past out of the rocky strata of Short Hill Mountain.

Legendary Cemetery

As indicated earlier, the Short Hill Mountain terrain is very rocky. It has been the source of stone for arrowheads, building stone, paving stone, and mill stones. There are piles of stone, loose stones, and on the river's edge, pebbles.

According to the late Charles Painter and others, there was a certain place on his mountain property, now owned by his son William, which he believed to have been an Indian burying ground.

According to William Painter, there are piles of stone all lying contiguous to each other, each about the length and width of a grave.

Permanent Village Not A Probability

Writers from Captain John Smith and Thomas Jefferson to present day authorities have recorded a good deal of information about the Indians of the Middle Atlantic region. Their records, however, seldom mention tribe names or the names of permanent Indian settlements.

That there may have been some settlements is, of course, a possibility, although archaeologists and ethnologists are inclined to believe this river and shore area was more of a summer camping region for hunting and fishing.

There is evidence, according to *"The World of the American Indian"* (Nat'l. Geographic Society, 1975) that the Eastern Indians, who lived by agriculture as well as by hunting, cleared and farmed plots for periods of from ten to fifteen years but when the fertility of the soil was exhausted, moved on.

According to the same authority, when the Europeans came, "This was no pristine wilderness. Indian farmers for centuries had cleared, planted, and moved on, with new growth reclaiming what they had abandoned."

Indian Hunters Burned Woods

It follows that when the first white settlers came to Lovettsville, they found, not a "forest primeval", but, in addition to big trees, second and third growth vegetation, all the sizes they needed to build their log houses and churches. For centuries, we are told, it had also been the custom of Indian hunters to burn off extensive areas of forest in order to promote the growth of tender, new grass which, in turn, would lure the wild animals into the open.

One of the earliest references to this custom is found in Captain John Smith's account of his expedition up the Rappahannock River in 1608. In a brief brush with "four or five hundred Mannahocks" who later accepted the white men as friends, one of the Indians was wounded and given medical aid. When asked what lay "beyond the mountains", he said he did not know because the woods "were not burnt."

The "Mannahocks" or Mannahoacs

It is rather significant, too, that the tribe of Indians with which John Smith came in contact in 1608, did not live along the Rappahannock where he found them. They were there on a hunting trip.

Of the "Mannahocks" or Mannahoacs, Harrison Williams¹⁰ says: "While these people were found on the upper Rappahannock, we have excellent reason to believe that they also

¹⁰*Legends of Loudoun*, (1938) p. 4.

occupied all the land now within the bounds of Loudoun." That was in 1608. By 1670, all reference to them had stopped, and the only tribe name subsequently associated with our immediate locality is that of the Piscataways.

On Heater's Island

The odyssey of the Piscataway Indians approximates that of many American Indian tribes. Although they were never mistreated physically by the white man, the Piscataways found life unpleasant in both Maryland and Virginia. They fled back and forth between the two states several times after surviving annihilation by the Iroquois.

In 1699, the remnants of the tribe moved to the Potomac River island of Conoy. This is the large island near the Point of Rocks Bridge now called Heater's Island. Here the Piscataways lived peacefully until 1722 when the treaty of that year forced them to move again.

As precedent for considering Heater's Island almost a part of Loudoun County, Harrison Williams¹¹, in speaking of Conoy and other islands, says: "Those (islands) contiguous to the Loudoun bank of the Potomac long have had Loudoun owners and seem to its people to be sentimentally part of her domain; as a matter of cold fact and colder law, they lie within the bounds of Maryland; for in 1776 the long dispute over the sovereignty of the Potomac was settled by a clause in Virginia's Constitution of that year relinquishing jurisdiction."

The Iroquois Menace

That hunting parties of young warriors from the Iroquois' Five Nations, ranged far and wide over the length and breadth of the Atlantic Piedmont region is well documented in many colonial archives, letters, and in literature.

The young Iroquois apparently were not satisfied with killing game and substituted whatever Indians they found living in the territories where they traveled. Such sporadic In-

¹¹*Legends of Loudoun* (1938) p. 26

dian wars over a period of years made the Iroquois feared by Indians and colonists alike.

Spotswood-Iroquois Treaty of 1722

On numerous occasions, the governing bodies of both Virginia and Maryland took action designed to protect their local Indians but the outbreaks of warfare continued. Between 1675 and 1722 the Virginia legislature made several agreements with the Iroquois Chiefs, but in no case did hostilities end.

Finally, in 1722, Sir Alexander Spotswood, governor of Virginia, joined forces with the governors of New York and Pennsylvania to consummate the famous Treaty of Albany with the Iroquois and their tributary nations.

By terms of the treaty, the Iroquois were prohibited from territory south of the Potomac or east of the Blue Ridge "without the license or passport of the Governor or commander-in-chief of the province of New York." Any Indian violating the terms of the treaty could be shot on sight or sold into slavery by the landowner on whose property he was caught. Since the same merciless terms applied to "any" Indian, there were many, like the Piscataways, who endured hardship.

Northern Loudoun a New Frontier

From 1722 to the middle of the eighteenth century, the American Indian played an insignificant role in the history of this part of Northern Virginia.

Whether the Treaty of 1722 had a direct bearing upon the selection in 1732 of Lovettsville as the future home of more than sixty German families, it is difficult to say. Nevertheless, there is little doubt that the treaty opened up this locality as a suitable frontier for settlement.

The Palatine Exiles

Came From The Rhine Valley

In order to understand the motivation and character of the sixty-some German families that founded The German Settlement around 1732 one must begin not in the Shenandoah Valley via which they may have crossed the Blue Ridge, nor in Pennsylvania where forty or fifty thousand of them had already found homes, but in that part of Germany's Rhine Valley called the Palatinate or Palatine States.

The Palatinate had been a pleasant land of small towns and farms peopled by an industrious, god-fearing population of peasant stock. However, it was their misfortune to live at a time during the seventeenth century when Europe was seething with unrest which erupted from time to time in the form of devastating wars. There was scarcely a time when they did not suffer privation or the ravages of actual war.

Hardly had these Palatine farmers recovered from the agonies of the Thirty Years War than they were invaded in 1688 by Louis XIV who did not withdraw his forces until 1697. Then, in 1703, came the War of the Spanish Succession which lasted another ten years.

Sought Refuge Overseas

By this time, the wretched Palatines had reached the end of their endurance and decided to seek refuge overseas. First, like many of their countrymen, they went to England. There they found life less harrowing, but it was neither the kind of life they had known nor the kind of life they were seeking. With work hard to get, they were forced to accept assistance too often. They felt unwelcome. To be "beholden" was against every principle of their self-sufficient nature. To know that they were an economic burden to the country which had given them asylum weighed heavily on their minds. It was not surprising, then, that they should turn their eyes toward the American colonies.

They Settled in Pennsylvania First

Many German immigrants went to New York, but far more chose Pennsylvania.

There, between 1702 and 1727, some forty or fifty thousand of them found homes. By 1747, Governor George Thomas of that colony reported that they comprised about three-fifths of all the people in Pennsylvania. They were called "Pennsylvania Dutch".

In 1730, following the opening in the Shenandoah Valley of a new 10,000 acre tract, enough Pennsylvania Germans established residence there to give the Valley its characteristically "Pennsylvania Dutch" flavor.

The German Settlement Is Founded

A year or so later sixty-five or more families had arrived at Lovettsville. Of course they did not call it that. What its founders called their village, we have no way of knowing. What we do know is that very shortly, "outsiders" were calling it The German Settlement, a name which stuck for more than a hundred years.

Whether these people arrived here directly from Pennsylvania or whether they came by way of the Shenandoah Valley is not known. The point is that they came. What is more important to us who live here now, is that they stayed.

A Planned Community

From the very beginning, these, our ancestors, were prosperous. Their prosperity, however, was no accident. If ever there was a planned community, it was theirs. Sturdy by nature and strengthened by past hardship, they did not shrink from the kind of life that faced them in this untamed frontier. With rare foresight and unlimited self-reliance, they saw to it that within their own ranks there were artisans who could work metal, make clocks, weave cloth, cobble shoes, mill flour, fashion furniture and tools, and distill liquor.

Were First To Bring Sheep

With them they brought cattle, poultry, swine, and presumably cats and dogs. They also brought sheep, possibly the first in Loudoun County.¹

¹Goodhart, *The Independent Rangers*, p. 6.

"First Families" Named

Briscoe Goodhart in his book *The German Settlement* records the names of seventy-one families which, he says, comprised the colony by the end of 1733.

The sudden increase in population is not altogether implausible since there is some possibility that a small number of German people were already living in Lovettsville when the larger group arrived. Another explanation sometimes offered is that young men from an Irish settlement, established down-river from Lovettsville about 1725, may have married German girls and made homes in The German Settlement. The latter reasoning could also explain some Scotch-Irish names in Goodhart's list.

Goodhart's list of names follows. Many of them are still heard throughout this region, including nearby Maryland. Twenty-five years ago, nearly every one of them was represented in the immediate vicinity of Lovettsville.

Ames	Goodhart	Sanbower
Arnold	Grubb	Slater
Axline	Hamilton	Snoots
Baker	Heater	Souder
Bartlett	Hefner	Spring
Beamer	Hickman	Stocks
Best	Householder	Stoneburner
Booth	Houser	Stouts
Boyer	Kalb	Stoutsenberger
Browner	Kemp	Stream
Compher	Kern	Swank
Cooper	Lovett	Taylor
Cordell	Loy	Titus
Crim	Magaha	Tritapoe
Cuize	Mann	Virts
Davis	Martin	Walkman
Dorr	Mill	Wenner
Eamich	Nicewarner	Weiss
English	Palmer	Williams
Everhart	Potterfield	Wire
Fawley	Roller	Wolford
Filler	Rupp	Working
Fraser	Ruse	Wunder
Fry	Sands	

The Kalbs or deKalbs had the distinction of

belonging to the nobility. The Brooks and Hickman families are descended from them. The late Rev. William Warner also traced his ancestry to the Kalbs of this period.

These Virginians Were Also Germans

Although these pioneering families had chosen to become Virginians, they continued to live as they had in the old country. Speaking only the German language, adhering to Old World customs, refusing steadfastly to be dependent upon others, and, being geographically and socially removed from the English settlements to the south and east, they continued in fact as well as in name to be Germans.

Being both God-fearing and law-abiding, they did not feel a strong need for government and therefore did not engage in politics. Like numbers of other very early settlers in the northern parts of our county, many of the original Germans did not bother to obtain land patents;² yet they were able to establish title to their property.

Thus, it becomes quite clear that these people followed a way of life peculiar to them alone. Why, then, had they chosen to become Virginians? There must have been reasons other than the availability of fertile farmland. Perhaps their objectives are best explained in a paragraph taken from an article³ by the late Irvey W. Baker, a former chairman of the Board of Supervisors of Loudoun County. The paragraph reads:

"Their aim was to discover the American way of life, as it opened great opportunities, gave confidence in a land of continental proportions, and in immense resources they found always some kind of opening for willing and competent hands to become part heirs to this great estate."

The Legendary Elder William Wenner

Out of the names in Lovettsville's first set-

²Harrison Williams, *Legends of Loudoun*, p. 72.

³*Virginia and the Virginia County*, Jan. 1953, p. 27.

tlement rises the name of Elder William Wenner. All we know definitely about him is what we find in the early records of the Reformed Church. Aside from those references, we must depend upon word of mouth transmission down through the generations from his to ours.

We see him as a church officer who was also a great leader — a man of ability and charm. It was he who shepherded the new community through its infancy, performing the functions of both preacher and teacher. Although public education was not to appear as an institution on the American scene for many years, the early Germans generally saw to it that their children were taught how to read, write, and no doubt cipher.

Elder Wenner is believed to have lived a very long life, possibly a hundred years. He was married three times and had more than twenty children. Therefore, it is small wonder that the Wenner name is still prevalent over a wide area on both sides of the Potomac and that so many people claim kinship with the family.

May Have Arrived As Early As 1720

Although it is generally agreed that Lovettsville was founded shortly after 1730, there is a persistent belief that Elder Wenner may already have been living at Lovettsville when the sixty-five families arrived.

In his *History of the Reformed Church in Virginia* (1948), the Reverend J. Silor Garrison has this to say on the subject:

"There is a fairly well authenticated tradition that as early as 1720 a family of Weners established themselves in Upper Loudoun, then a part of Prince William County. The head of this family was a Reformed Elder, and became the schoolmaster (Germans always provided their young people with the rudiments of education) upon the arrival of a German colony from Pennsylvania in 1732. He also conducted religious services, and performed the rite of baptism for the Reformed constituency of the colony."

Swiss Missionary Records Visit in Wenner Home

The Reverend Michael Schlatter was a missionary and organizer who had come from Switzerland to preach in Philadelphia and Germantown but who also made long journeys on horseback to out-of-the-way places.

May, 1747, found him in Frederick, Maryland, from whence he made a side trip to The German Settlement where, he writes, he was entertained in the home of Elder Wenner. He also mentions that during the visit he officiated at the marriage of a Miss Shumaker to another Mr. Wenner — possibly one of his host's sons.

This Tale Is Possibly True

One of Elder Wenner's descendants was the late William Wenner who, until his death a few years ago, operated a grocery store in Brunswick, Maryland. Proud that his geneology went back to the original William Wenner through the line of that patriarch's first marriage, this William Wenner was one member of the family who had listened to and could retell tales his older relatives had told him — tales they had heard from their own older relatives.

One of these tales explains how the venerable Elder Wenner came to be among the Lovettsville pioneers. It is provocative to say the least, especially the part about the Wenner family having hailed from Sweden, not Germany. Here is a version of the story as Mr. Wenner used to tell it:

"Once all the Weners lived in Sweden around Lake Wenner, but after a while one of them crossed the North Sea to England. There, he went to work for a great lord, and before long found himself in love with the nobleman's lovely daughter who returned his love.

"Now the great lord was distressed that his daughter should want to wed a commoner, but being a kind and indulgent parent, he could not bring himself to forbid the marriage. Instead, he obtained a grant of land near Allentown, Pennsylvania, and saw to it that the young couple was aboard ship when a

group of colonists set sail.

"Now, Elder Wenner was a brother of that bridegroom, but he did not come to this country at that time.

"When he did arrive some time later he did not remain at Allentown but, according to the Wenner family tradition, joined a group of thirty-five German families all of whom migrated to Virginia."

That is as far as the story went. It was a good story told by a man who was a better raconteur than historian. Nevertheless, one can not help feeling that this legend, like most legends, has some basis of fact.

Of course, Mr. Wenner was not too successful in his effort to prove just how the Brunswick branch of his family fitted into the illustrious Elder Wenner's line, but considering the large number of children many colonial families had, the relationship is probably there.

The Elder's Great, Great, Great Granddaughter Sets The Record Straight

Much more definite and certainly more up-to-the-minute are the statements made recently to Mrs. Robert Myers by Miss Lizzie Hammond. Miss Hammond revealed that she is Elder Wenner's great, great, great granddaughter. While this remarkable lady, more than ninety years old, was unable to give the names of Elder Wenner's children and grandchildren, she was able to furnish a fairly complete family geneology⁴ beginning with the generation of her grandparents.

Miss Hammond's information corroborates a guess made in 1901 by the Rev. Lampe of the Reformed Church in Lovettsville that a certain "Uncle" Billy Wenner of the congregation (ninety-one then and lived to be a hundred), was a direct descendant of Elder Wenner. Uncle Billy, an outstanding local figure in his day, was Miss Lizzie's great uncle.

⁴Miss Catherine Stevens also is a direct descendant of Elder Wenner. See her article *Old Roads Over The Mountain And Other Matters*. Chapter 10, p. 97

1732 Or Earlier?

Although the Rev. Silor Garrison wrote that Elder Wenner and his family lived in "Upper Loudoun" as early as 1720, he did not mention the establishment of a German village there until 1732.

However, there are indications that these "Weners" or Weners may not have been alone. Did Mr. William Wenner mean that there were thirty-five German families or sixty-five that Elder Wenner joined as they were about to leave Allentown? Was that in 1732 or earlier? Mr. Wenner did not say.

Notwithstanding, there are others who support the contention that a small village existed at Lovettsville prior to 1732. There must have been a settlement here before that date, says Briscoe Goodhart writing in 1900, because of "growths of blackhart cherry trees presumed to have been brought from Germany and planted about 1720." However, the Goodhart hypothesis has been challenged upon occasion on the grounds that, before the Treaty of 1722, not only the present Lovettsville area but all of what now is Loudoun County was Indian territory.

In his *Historical Sketch of the New Jerusalem Lutheran Congregation* (1950), Rev. William Wade states that "Lovettsville had become a village as early as 1724." Dr. Wade served as pastor in the Lutheran Church at Lovettsville in 1950 and 1951.

The Church Is The Settlement

While the Palatine immigrants did not come to Lovettsville exclusively to seek religious freedom, their application to life of their religious beliefs, coupled with their devotion to their Church, did play a paramount part in the shaping of the early German Settlement.

As was so often the case, the first records of the Reformed Congregation in Lovettsville were destroyed, but had they survived, they very likely might have shown a Reformed congregation close to the population count for the community as a whole. In other words, until the arrival of the Lutherans a quarter of a century later (more or less), The German Set-

tlement was, in effect, the Reformed congregation and the Reformed congregation was The German Settlement.

In Virginia The Anglican Church Was The Only Church

Even the fact that the people of The German Settlement proceeded to organize a Reformed congregation in Virginia is significant.

Assuming that they came from Pennsylvania, a colony that had had religious freedom since William Penn, we now find them settling in a colony where everyone, regardless of religious preference, was obliged to attend the Episcopal Church or Church of England. In Virginia, Church and State were not separated. They functioned reciprocally, the parish rolls being used for collecting the taxes.

Nevertheless, after studying the names on an old Episcopal parish list dated 1747, it appears that the people of The German Settlement at that time were ignoring and very likely always had ignored the dictates of both Church and State. There were no names from The German Settlement. On the other hand, it is altogether conceivable that the authorities at that time were ignoring and always had ignored the failure of this isolated pocket of Reformed Church Germans to comply.

First Church At Lovettsville A Log Cabin

Thus it is not surprising that along with their first rude log cabins, the colonists built themselves a church. It, also, was a log structure. Presumably it stood somewhere within the boundaries of the old St. James (Reformed) Cemetery east of Lovettsville on the road to the Point of Rocks Bridge.

In that original log building, under the leadership of Elder Wenner, the people worshipped and the Elder taught school.

Historians do not seem in accord either as to the dates of construction or the number of Reformed church buildings there have been in Lovettsville, but there is no argument about that first log church that also served as a

schoolhouse. Dr. Garrison alone mentions that this first church was replaced in 1775 by a better and presumably bigger log building.

Life Was Simple But Not Primitive

As one might suppose, little has been written about how life in Lovettsville was lived nine or ten generations ago. About all that we find in books is that the first homes and the first church were "log cabins". They are described as "small", "rude", "rough".

There are numerous log houses still standing around Lovettsville. Many have been restored and are occupied. However, as far as we can find out, none date back as far as 1732.

Some of our local log houses are free standing. Others have been incorporated into the architecture of modern homes to form an important part.

Contrary to the general conception of a log cabin, most of ours at Lovettsville do not seem cramped or "rude". The one which forms the center portion of the house at Weather Lea⁵ is actually quite commodious. It is three stories high and has five complete rooms and a loft.

Situated on a side hill, it has a basement kitchen with a large fireplace for the preparation of meals. On the first floor there is evidence that two rooms once occupied the present living room area of 19' x 23'. On the second floor are two more rooms with additional but unheated loft space above them.

Squared, axe-hewn oak logs, many exceeding a foot in thickness, run the length and breadth of the house. These are carefully notched where they come together at the corners and are chinked with a composite mortar in which cow hair and bits of deer hide can still be found.

At the Pennsylvania Farm Museum at Landis Valley near Lancaster, Pa., there is a replica of the type of log house built by the German settlers who, in the early part of the eighteenth century, came to Pennsylvania from the lower Rhine Valley. This house is

⁵Home of J. E. Weatherly

similar to those in our locality.

Fireplace Meals Were The Greatest

"There is pleasure in the smells of fireplace cooking; woodsmoke, simmering pork and sauerkraut, and the spicy sweetness of drying apples." This is the caption under a picture of Winnie Brendel who cooks in the settler's cabin at Landis Valley. The quotation is taken from the October issue of *Early American Life* magazine, 1975.

The recipes that Mrs. Brendel prepares as well as the iron cranes, spits, pots, kettles, and skillets she uses are as authentic as the fireplace on which she cooks or the cabin of which the fireplace is part.

In addition to the "simmering pork and sauerkraut" (with dumplings) we learn that the early Pennsylvania hausfrau made other stick-to-the-rib favorites such as chicken and dumplings, soups and stews with fish, hasenpfeffer and Brunswick stew from rabbit or venison, and a variety of pancakes, breads, cakes, and custards. For baking she used a low, footed "bake kettle" with a tightly fitting lid.

No "Colonial Costumes" Here

In contrast to what we usually think of as colonial costumes, the men, women, and children of The German Settlement dressed in the simplest kind of garments. The men wore short, close-fitting jackets, usually of leather, with home produced, home knit wool hose. Unlike the elegant floor length gowns of the colonial gentlewoman, country women's dresses were short, handsewn of linsy and worn with petticoats and tightly fitting caps of the same material.

Were First To Practice Conservation

Despite the fact that the author, James W. Head, pictures the Palatine farmers tilling "their newly acquired acres in the rude manner of the times," The German Settlement started and remained until just recently a community whose prosperity has depended almost completely upon agriculture.

In other parts of Loudoun County, the soil had become depleted and seriously unproductive by the year 1780. In our area of the county the fields were still yielding well, thanks to the farming methods used by the Germans.

"Rotation of crops and the manuring of the land"⁶, says Williams, "were seldom, if ever, practiced outside perhaps the Quaker and German Settlement."

In addition to the two practices mentioned in the preceding paragraph, the Germans were also in the habit of applying plaster (lime) to their land. The custom was not discovered and adopted widely by "outsiders" until the eminent Loudoun County agronomist, John Alexander Binns, ran across it while he was stationed near Philadelphia during his term of military service in the Revolutionary War.

It is significant for us that he became familiar with the effectiveness of the system in that particular place. The "Pennsylvania Dutch" farmers had brought it from Germany.

Plain — Yes; Dull — Never

In commenting upon the character of the early German settlers who, unaided, built themselves an "instant community", writers have used a variety of adjectives which go a long way in telling the story of the first residents of Lovettsville. Among these adjectives, those found most often are: "rugged", "sturdy", "self-reliant", "provident", "hard-working", "law-abiding", and "God-fearing".

Another word often found in connection with the coming of the Palatine colony to northwestern Loudoun County is the noun, "peasant". This, too, is a fitting word, but when it does occur, one should remember that it does not necessarily mean boorishness or ignorance. Peasants are farm laborers at various levels of society.

It must be admitted, however, that the richly costumed, minuet-dancing, bewigged, slave-holding planters to the south and east

⁶*Legends of Loudoun*, p. 159.

often considered their German neighbors stupid and uncouth, and that the Germans themselves did nothing to correct the impression. Little did they care what others thought of their plain dress, country manners, and guttural speech as long as they were free to live apart in their own small German world and practice the agricultural know-how in which they excelled.

If the German appeared awkward and unsophisticated to his gentleman neighbor, maybe he was. If the German appeared stupid to his gentleman neighbor, the gentleman was wrong.

There is no room for inferiority in a group of people who made and then successfully executed plans whereby their new settlement might enjoy the comfort and convenience of metal tools and utensils, woven cloth, milled flour, clocks, shoes, and other luxuries. Since, in most cases, the skilled artisans and craftsmen who made these things were also above average farmers, they had to be exceptionally smart.

What Did They Do For Fun?

Nobody knows for sure just what the people of The German Settlement did for recreation. Being of a serious turn of mind with little time to relax from their full-time occupations, they certainly did not have much leisure.

What social activity there was probably centered about the church. No doubt there were also neighborhood get-togethers at butchering time and grain harvesting time which gave people the excuse to feast and to give and receive the news and gossip of the day. If the custom did not begin that early, it began soon afterward and has persisted right down to the present.

The men, of course, smoked their corn cob pipes and drank their cider and home brewed beer. Upon occasion, some of them probably indulged in cock fighting. That and other forms of gambling were popular in colonial America. It was a clandestine form of amusement in this neighborhood in the early years of this century.

The German parents somehow must have found time to make their little ones a few home-made toys. Their children had toy building blocks, jackstraws carved from wood or nuts, and dolls made of everything from corn husks to pieces of blanket rolled up and tied.

Probably the youngsters of The German Settlement "made do" with whatever was at hand or with whatever they found to do out of doors; jumping, tumbling, racing, and wrestling. They played marbles and flew kites. They also knew leap frog, blind man's bluff, hide and seek, and no doubt invented games of their own.

Traditionally, Germans have liked music and have composed it, sung it, and played it all the way from the bandstand to the podium. However, there seems to be no way of finding out whether the German population at Lovettsville liked it, had any musical instruments, or whether they simply had no time for it.

Conclusion

Although the men and women of the German Settlement did not have many luxuries or much time to enjoy them, nevertheless by their ingenuity, determination, and thrift, they were able to provide themselves with the essentials and some of the refinements of life and to hand down to us a distinctive and valued heritage. They learned from the earth.

Chapter Three

Pre-revolutionary Era

1750 - 1776

Between the years when The German Settlement was becoming established and the Revolutionary War, there is a rather obscure period in the history of our part of Loudoun County.

During this interim the neighborhood around Lovettsville continued to be called The German Settlement. Its people continued to speak German. Cut off as it was by location, customs, and language from what in 1757 became Loudoun County, the community continued to be the self-contained entity that it always had been.

French And Indian War (1754 - 1763)

On the "outside", however, there was one occurrence of outstanding significance. This was the French and Indian War which was, in reality, an extension of the struggle for empire between the two European powers of England and France. The war was waged on the western frontier of the English colonies in America.

During the first years of the war, the western frontier of Virginia across the Blue Ridge Mountains from Loudoun County saw not only organized military action but bloody raids by the Indian allies of the French upon settlers in the Shenandoah Valley.

Although no fighting or Indian attacks actually took place east of the mountains, the people living in this part of the country panicked when they heard of General Braddock's terrible defeat and beheld crowds of terror stricken "Pennsylvania Dutch" come streaming into their midst seeking safety.

In Lovettsville, as in other areas where, since 1722, the colonists had not had to fear Indian attack, they now began to think of protection.

This is the reason why, here and there in the countryside surrounding Lovettsville village, we occasionally come across an old stone spring house or barn with embrasures. These are narrow slit-like apertures in the stone wall constructed larger on the inside than on the outside, through which to aim a musket.

It is possible that a few men from The German Settlement saw military service in this war since colonial militia, including companies from Virginia, played a large part in winning the war. However, a few German soldiers interspersed among others who spoke only English would have created a problem for themselves, for their fellow servicemen, and for their officers.

Arrival of The German Lutherans, 1765

An occurrence of more immediate significance to the people of The German Settlement was the arrival no later than 1765 of a group of German Lutherans who settled down at once among the earlier inhabitants and took an active part in local affairs. Their church, organized by Rev. J. S. Schwerdfeger, a part-time pastor from Frederick, Md., is the present day New Jerusalem Church of Lovettsville.

Although Church authorities agree about the establishment of a permanent Lutheran congregation at Lovettsville in 1765, there are some who claim that there were Lutheran families already resident in the community. "When he (Rev. Schwerdfeger) arrived upon the scene," says Rev. Michael Kretsinger¹ of the New Jerusalem Church, "he was met by a sizable group having been here at least since the early 1730's."

In addition to the foregoing statement, there are other indications that 1765 may not have been the earliest that people of the Lutheran faith were living in Lovettsville.

On November 6, 1932, for instance, New Jerusalem had a special re-dedication service in commemoration of the two-hundredth anniversary of the first movement toward establishing a Lutheran church in the German Settlement. A short history of the church was printed on the back of the program for the day. It read in part: "In that same year (1732), the Rev. John Casper Stoeber, a Lutheran Missionary and Pastor of Hebron Lutheran Church in Madison County, states in the

¹A People of God and Their Country, 1975, p. 31.

records he kept that he visited the German congregations in the locality of Lovettsville. This German nucleus evidently crystallized into the New Jerusalem Church.”

Lutheran Church records for New Jerusalem are extant back to 1765, but the work of translating the earlier ones from the German is incomplete. With the translations finished, the Church hopes to bring to light much information which at the present time is unauthenticated or totally unknown.

Log Church, German Language

From facts already verified, however, it is apparent that the Lutheran Church in Lovettsville developed along much the same lines as the Reformed (St. James) Church. The Lutheran Church building, too, was log. It served as a schoolhouse. Its services were conducted in German and its pastors, who commuted from Frederick, Md., served part time. Conditions remained the same until after the Revolution.

Ferry At The Brunswick Bridge

In the Revolutionary War year of 1778, or conceivably before that time, regular public ferry service was started at the site of the present Brunswick Bridge.

This ferry, known historically as The Tankersville Ferry, was one of six early ferry crossings in Loudoun County. It was also the first of several other ferries which followed it and before bridges were built at the same location in later years.

It was on October 3, 1778, that the Virginia General Assembly passed legislation “That publick ferries be constantly kept at the following places and the rate for passing the same shall be as follows, that is to say: From the county of Loudoun (at present in the tenure of Christian Shimmer) across the Potowmack river to opposite shore in the state of Maryland, the price for a man eight pence and for a horse the same; from the land of Thomas Noland in the county of Loudoun, across Potowmack river to the land of Arthur Nelson in the state of Maryland, the price of a man

eight pence and for a horse the same.”²

The fact that the Noland family, who owned the other ferry³ authorized in 1778, had been denied a license in 1748 but nevertheless had been operating, at least intermittently, ever since, suggests that a similar situation may have existed at the up-river location.

For citizens of the Lovettsville area today, especially those of us with property adjacent to the Brunswick Bridge, the 1778 reference made by the state legislature of that day to the “land of the earl of Tankerville” is of historical significance. The Earl of Tankersville inherited over 17,000 acres in 1755 from his relative and contemporary John Colville who, in turn, obtained his grant from the vast holdings of the Fairfaxes.⁴

²Hening's Statutes VIII.

³Located importantly at the northern Virginia crossing of the Old Carolina Road.

⁴Fairfax Harrison. *Landmarks of Old Prince William*, p. 276.

Chapter Four

Revolutionary War

History Is “In”

Rather suddenly, about two years ago, Americans in fifty states began to become history-conscious — more so than they had been for several generations. The reason, of course, was advance notice of the approaching Bicentennial Year of 1976, the year which we have set aside to commemorate the day on which, as thirteen English colonies, we asserted our independence and started off on a two-hundred year career of self-determination.

Today, few Americans remain entirely uninterested or entirely uninformed about the period of the Revolutionary War. Nevertheless, to refresh our memories and to help us appreciate almost first-hand the disturbing trend of events in the prewar period and their deep emotional impact on the colonial population, we have chosen to introduce Chapter IV with excerpts from James W. Head's book on Loudoun County¹. This material, it should be pointed out, was quoted by Head from an 1877 Leesburg newspaper article entitled “Loudoun County a Hundred Years Ago.” The newspaper article, in turn, consisted mainly of excerpts from an old document which recorded the proceedings and resolutions of a public meeting held in Leesburg, June 14, 1774:

“At a meeting of the Freeholders and other inhabitants of the County of Loudoun, in the Colony of Virginia, held at the Court-House in Leesburg the 14th of June, 1774, F. Peyton, Esq., in the Chair, to consider the most effectual method to preserve the rights and liberties of North America, and relieve our brethren of Boston, suffering under the most oppressive and tyrannical Act of the British Parliament, made in the 14th year of his present Majesty's reign, whereby their Harbor is blocked up, their commerce totally obstructed, their property rendered useless.

“Resolved, That the Act of the British Parliament, above mentioned, is utterly repugnant to the fundamental laws of justice,

¹*History of Loudoun County*, 1908, pp. 127, 128.

in punishing persons without even the form of a trial; but a despotic exertion of unconstitutional power designedly calculated to enslave a free and loyal people.

“Resolved, That enforcing the execution of the said Act of Parliament by a military power, must have a necessary tendency to raise a civil war, and that we will, with our lives and fortunes, assist and support our suffering brethren, of Boston, and every part of North America that may fall under the immediate hand of oppression, until a redress of all our grievances shall be procured, and our common liberties established on a permanent foundation.”

A Divided Home Front

True to the observation of the “Freeholders and other inhabitants” who passed the above resolution, the Revolutionary War in some localities did take on the aspect of civil war. In a population composed completely of British subjects, all did not swing over and support the cause of liberty. The Englishmen who could, went home, but thousands, persecuted and in many instances maltreated, fled to Canada while others, like the Quakers, simply withdrew as much as possible and kept quiet.

The German Settlement Volunteers

In contrast, there was little division of sympathy either in the county as a whole or in The German Settlement where, it is said, almost every man of military age volunteered unhesitatingly to fight on the patriots' side. Unoppressed here, the Palatine Exiles were still mindful of their reasons for leaving the Rhine Valley. Although most of these soldiers from The German Settlement still did not understand English, they served valiantly and saw much action in Col. Charles Armand's Legion.

Language No Longer A Problem

Charles Trefin Armand, Marquis de la Rouaire, was a French nobleman and former officer in the army of his country. Later, however, he volunteered to help the colonists

in their struggle against the mother country and was commissioned a colonel in the American Army. An able linguist, Col. Armand gave his commands in German and was respected and loved by his men.

Lovettsville's Revolutionary War Heroes

As we shall see, not all of Lovettsville's volunteers served in Armand's Legion. Some apparently spoke English and served in other units. In answer to an inquiry concerning "Lovettsville's Revolutionary War Heroes", Mrs. Fred Hetzel, Sr. wrote the following letter which, quoted below in full, is self-explanatory.

"Dear Mrs. Weatherly: I am sorry I gave Mrs. Curren the wrong impression about my book about Lovettsville. It is a book entitled *History of the Eberharts in Germany and the United States* written by the Rev. Uriah Eberhart, Methodist minister (printed 1891).

"The 'hero' I mentioned was Laurence Everhart who was indeed from Lovettsville. He was the first born son of Christian Everhart who was born February 13, 1720, in Pfaltz, Germany, and who came to Loudoun County around 1764.

"Christian Everhart's son Johannes Lorenz Everhart, called Laurence, was among the first Virginians to enlist. He was a sergeant in Colonel William² Washington's command and in a dramatic incident during the Revolutionary War saved the Colonel's life by insisting that the officer take his (Laurence's) horse. That was at the battle of Cowpens, and Washington was being pursued by Col. Tarleton. A silver buckle was presented to the sergeant by General Washington. It was marked on its face 'G. W. to L. E.'

"At the battle of Brandywine when Lafayette was wounded, Sergeant Laurence Everhart and a Sergeant Wallace rescued him and carried him two miles to the house of a friend.

"Laurence Everhart is buried at Middletown, Md., where his headstone is inscribed with the record of his heroism.

"Another Lovettsville Revolutionary War hero was Johannes Axline³ (John Exline). John Exline was a private in Col. W. D. Posey's command, 3rd Regiment. He not only served as a private in the Army, but would take time off to go home and make gun powder for which the Army paid him. He was married to Christena Mertz and died in 1833. Both are buried in the old New Jerusalem Cemetery, Lovettsville. John Axline's father, Georg Christoff Oechlin, was the first Exline in the United States.

"John Axline's granddaughter Catherine Axline (Exline), born May 16, 1786, Loudoun County, was married to Laurence Everhart's youngest brother William (born 1783).

"Charlotte Axline, a daughter of John Axline, maker of gunpowder, married Philip Everhart, another of Laurence Everhart's brothers. Their daughter Louisa married Philip Vincel, my great grandfather.

"One of the interesting features of these families is their great height. Laurence Everhart was 6'3" tall, a great strong man. Georg Oechlin whom I mentioned as being the first U. S. Exline and John Axline's father, was a member of the Prussian regiment, the Potsdam Giant Regiment about 1715. My sons who are related to the Exlines, Everharts, and Vincels are William, 6'7" tall and Fred, 6'8".

"I have the Exline (Axline) geneology, also another interesting book called *Legends of Loudoun* (1938). I cannot let them out of my possession but, when you come back to Loudoun, I will be glad to bring them to your home and let you read them. Warm regards, Cordially, Wilhelmina Vincel Hetzel."

²Mrs. Hetzel believes her source of information was in error and that it was not William Washington's but George Washington's life that Laurence Everhart saved.

³For more on John Axline, see Kretsinger, *A People Of God And Their Country* p. 28-29.

Chapter Five Adolescent Years

Thrasher's¹ Store An Early Name

Right up to the eve of the Civil War, the neighborhood around Lovettsville continued to be called The German Settlement. Characteristically, the community had always been agricultural and also very nearly self-sustaining. Its people, who lived on small farms located here and there over the countryside, did not feel any particular need for a central hub or business section.

Of course, both the Reformed and the Lutheran congregations had been prompt in establishing church-schools which also gave the members a place to gather for social exchange and communication. However, neither of these buildings was located within the area which subsequently grew up to be the town of Lovettsville. To assign an exact date to the beginnings of such a center would be like having to pinpoint the exact year when the first Palatine exiles arrived here.

When one speaks of a rural village, even in these times, a general store is one of the first things one is apt to picture. Undoubtedly there were general stores in The German Settlement at a fairly early date, but we do not begin to hear about them until about 1820, the year when a "new town" (Newtown) was laid out.

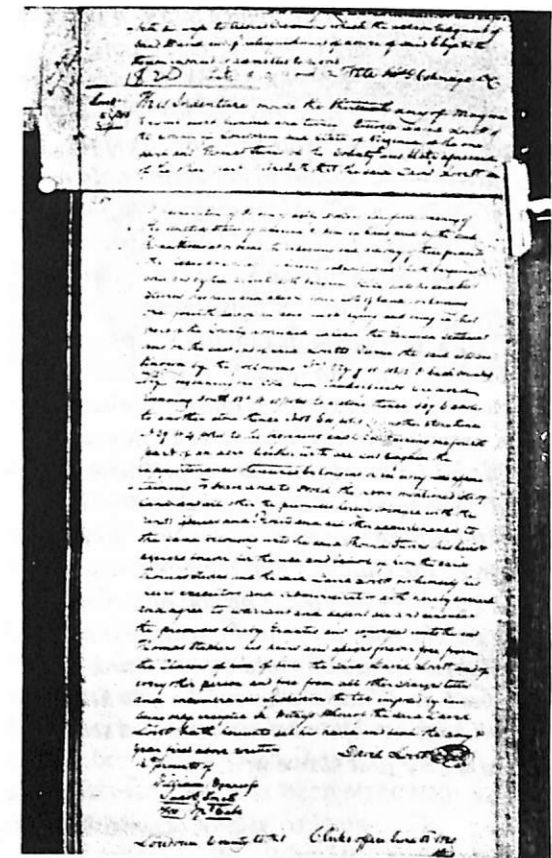
Before this time, there was Thrasher's store which gave to Lovettsville the only name by which it had been called other than The German Settlement. When this store was established or when the village of Thrasher's Store took that name is a matter for conjecture. Perhaps the store was operating just before 1820, perhaps earlier, perhaps simultaneously with Douglas and Fulton's store which is said to have been flourishing in 1820 as well as "for some time previous."²

Lovett to Thos. Stevens 1820

This Indenture made the thirteenth day of May one thousand eight hundred and twenty

¹Miss Laura (Dot) Potterfield's grandmother was a Thrasher.

²Hardesty's *Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia*, 1833



David Lovett — Thomas Stevens deed, May 13, 1820.

between David Lovett of the County of Loudoun and State of Virginia on the one side and Thomas Stevens of the County and State aforesaid of the other part Witnesseth that the Said David Lovett in consideration of the sum of eighty dollars lawfull money of the United States of America to him in hand paid by the said Thomas Stevens at or before the endorsing and delivery of these presents (the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged) hath bargained sold and by these presents doth bargain still unto the said Thos. Stevens his heirs and assigns four lots of land containing one fourth part of an acre each lying and being in that part of the county aforesaid called the German Settlement and on the east end of the said Lovetts Farm the said lots are known by the following Nos. 9, 10, 11 & 12 & each bounded as follows, Viz beginning one rod from Tankerfield's line and running South

51° 10 poles to a stone thence S. 39° 4 poles to another stone thence No. 51° E, 10 poles to another stone thence No. 39° W, 4 poles to the beginning each containing one fourth part of an acre together with all and singular, the Appurtenances thereunto belonging or in any way appertaining To Have and to Hold the above mentioned lots of land and all the appurtenances to the same belonging unto the said Thomas Stevens his heirs, assigns forever for the use and business of him the said Thomas Stevens and the said David Lovett for himself his heirs executors and administrators doth hereby covenant and agree to warrant and defend all and singular the premises hereby Granted and conveyed unto the said Thomas Stevens his heirs and assigns forever free from the Claim of him the said David Lovett and of every other person and free from all other charges, titles, and encumbrances whatsoever he has imposed by law being only excepted. In Witness whereof the said David Lovett hath hereunto set his hand and seal the day and year first above written.

David Lovett

in presents of
William Harrison
Jacob Smith
Geo. McCabe

Loudoun County to this
Clerk's office June 12, 1820

Lovett Subdivides His Farm

David Lovett, a grandson of Daniel Lovett who came here in 1732 with the famous sixty-five families, had a farm located at the site of the present incorporated village of Lovettsville. In the year 1820 David Lovett subdivided his property and sold off quarter-acre lots on the east side, four of which Thomas Stevens purchased. The deed for this transfer of real estate is on file at the Court House in Leesburg. Later on, Lovett sold the remainder of his property and moved to another part of the county.

Creation Of Newtown

Obviously The German Settlement had now developed to the point at which a local business center was going to be an advantage for, when David Lovett put "city lots" on the market, a building and business boom was set in motion which lasted for a least the next fifteen years and put Lovettsville on the map as a full fledged rural village.

Before the end of 1820, a new town had been laid out on the former Lovett land. Soon, people were calling it New Town. Later, they made it Newtown, the nearest thing to an official name that the little center had before its name was changed officially in 1828 to Lovettsville. Not all authorities agree with the date of 1828, but that is the one given in the records of the U.S. Post Office Department.³

First Buildings

Metzger's clothing store was in the first building to be erected upon land purchased from David Lovett. In the second building, Thomas Stevens opened a hotel. By 1823, another store was being operated by James and William Hoey. Both men served later as U.S. Postmasters at Lovettsville; William from 1832 to 1835 and James from 1835 to 1837. It is assumed that the post office was located in their store.

Berlin Ferry Service, 1822

There is a possibility that ferry service from Lovettsville to Maryland had been available continuously from the time of the Earl of Tankerville's Ferry licensed in 1778 to one called the Berlin Ferry known to have been operating in 1822 and probably earlier. That was the year that Jacob Waltman, Jr. filed suit against another ferryman for making unauthorized use of his facilities.

The Waltman Ferry (Berlin Ferry) is probably the first of these carriers to name Berlin as its terminus.

Yardley Taylor's map (1853) indicates a

³See Chapter 10, Contribution by Berkeley B. Baker on U. S. Post Office at Lovettsville, p. 65

crossing to Berlin as do various U.S. Army maps of the Civil War period.

Rapid Expansion

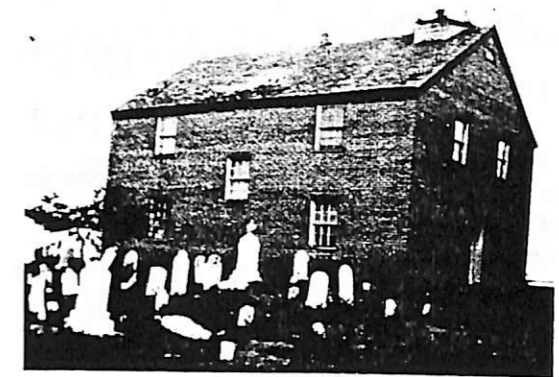
Between 1820 and 1835, Lovettsville must have expanded rapidly. Reading from Joseph Martin's *Gazateer History of Virginia*, 1835, we learn that Lovettsville had now become "a flourishing village in the center of a German neighborhood, the inhabitants of which are industrious and wealthy." Progressing from the general to the specific, the author goes on to list the various buildings and commercial enterprises comprising the town. In his day Lovettsville apparently could boast of "14 private buildings, 4 stores, 1 Presbyterian Church being erected, 1 German Reformed Church, 2 boot and shoe factories, 1 cabinet maker, 1 tailor, 1 saddler, 1 milliner and mantua maker, and 1 tavern." Omission of the Lutheran Church may have been intentional because of its location away from the business center.

Presbyterian Church

Since there has been no Presbyterian Church in Lovettsville since the 1930's, this seems as good a place as any to tell what we know about it.

Beginning with Joseph Martin's reference to its "being erected" at the time he published his *Gazateer* (1835), we note that by 1883 when Hardesty's *Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia* was published, it was a going concern dating from the 1830's. Of the church and its building, Hardesty says:

"The Presbyterian Church of Lovettsville was first organized in 1833, and the society occupied a brick church which they built the same year. Rev. Hutchinson was the first minister in charge; next came Alexander Campbell, the first resident minister, who preached about five years. The following then came in the order named, who preached at intervals between this place, Charlestown and Shepherdstown; Revs. Hargrave, Boyd (a son of General Boyd, of Berkeley County), Simpson, Heaton, and North; the latter was in



Presbyterian Church and cemetery.

charge at the opening of the war, in 1861, when all church activities in this county were more or less temporarily broken up. The present pastor is Rev. Branch."

Like both the Reformed Church and Mt. Olivet Methodist Church in Lovettsville, the Presbyterian Church was pressed into service as a military hospital during the Civil War. Many present day residents of our community remember quite clearly having seen names and addresses that had been scratched on the plaster walls by soldier patients.

As a little girl, Sue Wire Hickman says she used to play in the church with her girl friends Rebecca Grove Wagner and Eliza Potterfield Leonard but that, of course, they never once thought of copying down any of the writing they saw as they raced up and down the old stairways.

Miss Winnie Rescues An Artifact

Miss Winnie is Mrs. Paul Myers but, naturally, we never call her that. In Lovettsville, she will always be Miss Winnie, just as she was back in the 1930's when the Presbyterian Church was in the process of being torn down.

One day during the demolition operation, Miss Winnie happened to be driving by in her car and saw a man on a ladder tear a board off the gable of the church and throw it to the ground.

"Are you going to throw that board away?" she asked the man.

"Sure. Why?"

"Because I want it. It's got a date on it. May I have it?"

"Sure. Go ahead and take it. Date or no date — it's all the same to me."

Thereupon Miss Winnie pounced upon the board and put it into the trunk of her car, which she locked.

The years went by. If Miss Winnie traded cars as she may have done more than once, she transferred the dated board to the trunk of the new car and locked it.

Today Miss Winnie no longer drives, but she still has the board. Just recently she showed it to Columbia Wire. What was the date on the board? 1833.

Unsolved Mystery

The following incident also concerns the old Presbyterian Church, or more correctly, its cemetery. It is one of the collection of stories and legends by Mrs. Harold (Dottie) Gladstone which have been a part of the local scene for generations. Thomas Potterfield, whom Dottie introduces to the reader as "Miss Dot's father," was also Miss Winnie's father.

"One day Thomas Potterfield (Miss Dot's father) was digging a posthole on the grounds of the old Presbyterian Church. Whether the building was still standing I am uncertain. During the course of his digging, Mr. Potterfield discovered a skeleton buried face downward. No one knew how the skeleton got there or in that fashion. Two theories exist. The deceased could have possibly been a Union soldier who had died at the Church while it was being used as a Union hospital — or he could have been a stranger accidentally or purposely killed in a tavern brawl (a saloon was not far away). The haphazard burial put this in the realm of possibility.

"Thomas Potterfield left the skeleton where he found it and it is assumed to be still there."

Distilling Liquor Was Big Business

Before turning the page of our historical calendar to the mid-nineteenth century and

Civil War period, we want to stop and insert a paragraph taken from J. V. Nichols' *Loudoun Valley Legends*. It concerns a known but not always understood aspect of life in this neighborhood. Mr. Nichols says:

"In the early part of the 19th century there were eight stills flourishing in the Lovettsville settlement. A ready market was provided for their product at Harpers Ferry by the soldiers quartered at the arsenal there. Later, when the C. & O Canal was built (1832), the market for alcoholic drinks was much increased by the demands of the laborers engaged in its construction. To a later generation it seems strange indeed to learn that in those days many thought that a man could not endure heavy manual labor all day unless stimulated at intervals of about two and a half hours by some form of alcoholic drink."

Town Incorporation — A Forty Year Project

1836 is the year Mayor Richard H. Hickman chose as a starting point for his article⁴ on the town of Lovettsville. "It was on March 15, 1836," he writes, "that the General Assembly passed an act to establish Lovettsville as a town."

By 1836, as we have seen, the village was already laid out into streets and lots. It was already the bustling residential and commercial Post Office village described by Joseph Martin in his *Gazetteer History of Virginia* (1835).

Although the General Assembly initiated a further attempt toward incorporation in 1842, more than three decades went by before full incorporation was enacted. Thus, 1876 is the date commonly accepted as marking the establishment of Lovettsville as a legitimate, corporate town. Undoubtedly the intervening War and Reconstruction years had something to do with the delay.

⁴See Contribution *Lovettsville, The Incorporated Town*, p. 61.

Yardley Taylor, His Map And Memoir Of Loudoun County

In 1853 Yardley Taylor, a clever and well educated Quaker, published an amazing and valuable map of Loudoun County. To accompany it, he also wrote a memoir in which he described the various localities together with his estimate of the inhabitants, their character, accomplishments, and whatever else occurred to him at the time. His meticulously executed map carries fine marginal illustrations and the plats of some of the towns.

Taylor personally surveyed the county with a viameter attached to the wheel of his carriage so that he could measure distances accurately. In addition to distances, his map shows elevations, geology, climate, soils, and crops as well as the location of all principal roads, bridges, villages, stores, mills, and private buildings. There are several original copies in the vicinity.

Too Material-Minded, Taylor Says

As Yardley Taylor traveled the country roads and lanes of The German Settlement in 1853, it seemed to him that although the people in this part of Loudoun County deserved the success and modest fame they had attained from their skillful attention to their farms, there was little if any evidence that they cared about improving their living conditions or beautifying their surroundings. In a smarting little sermonette which we cannot ignore even today, this is what the author said:

"Many old log houses that are barely tolerable are in use by persons abundantly able to build better ones. While economy, and a desire for a competency, may prompt us to suffer inconvenience for the want of better buildings, we ought not to allow this to go too far, and exclude the really useful. Were more attention paid to improvement in this particular, combined with something of the ornamental around them, advantages might be gained that could hardly be estimated. Who can look upon his own efforts to combine the really useful with the ornamental, so abundantly manifest in the works of nature, with-

out feeling a sense of gratitude to the Giver of all good, for the many blessings so lavishly bestowed upon us?"

Not A Defense; A Reply

It is not our purpose to deny the estimate Yardley Taylor made of us in 1853. What he said was probably right. However, since we in this part of Loudoun County never have been able to live down his criticism, we have prepared a little sermonette of our own in which we try, not to excuse ourselves, but to give some of the reasons why we developed along somewhat different lines from people in other parts of the county.

When Yardley Taylor summed us up, we must have been playing our traditional role, a role to which we had been wedded for perhaps two hundred years and one to which some of us are still wedded some two hundred years after that. We had always been a disadvantaged people. As Europeans, we had suffered war and oppression. As newcomers in an untamed land, we still had to endure privation. There was no time for recreation or the arts or the appreciation of beauty. It was our will power, our physical stamina, and our thrift that finally made us a free people — free politically, religiously, and financially.

For the people of this community, frugality had become a way of life by 1853. How undesirable this was, if, indeed, it was undesirable at all is beside the point. The fact remained that, over the years, the habit of "making do" had become so ingrained that neither Yardley Taylor nor any of the generations between his and ours were destined to see it disappear.

Today in Lovettsville many persons remember with love and gratitude those old people through whose thrift, and sometimes downright miserliness, we have inherited our priceless rural heritage.

"Waste Not; Want Not" Was Her Motto

Many stories prevail locally about the care exercised by certain persons in husbanding their money and property. One of those at whose thrift we sometimes smiled was Miss

Nellie George.

Miss George was a *George*, and the Georges have been long time residents here. Family tradition says that the first ones arrived in 1732. They secured land patents from the great Fairfax tract and immediately settled down to become successful farmers, business and professional people, and community leaders.

While Miss George never was known to waste money, she did not practice economy to the extent of scraping along on what was just "barely tolerable". In some ways she was actually ahead of her time. For one thing, she had her own automobile which she drove with great aplomb and, incidentally, to the consternation of others. She also kept her fine old farmstead in good repair, and when electricity came to Lovettsville she had that installed in her house.

Once during a power outage which had lasted until well after dark, a power company employee rapped on Miss Nellie's door.

When she appeared, she was holding a coal oil lamp in her hand.

"Good evening, Ma'm. I see your lights haven't come on yet."

For a moment, Miss Nellie seemed bewildered but only for a moment. Taking the situation in quickly, she replied, "Just a moment and I'll see. I haven't had them on."

Chapter Six

The Civil War

The War Is Still With Us

Researched, recorded, reviewed, re-assessed, and re-enacted, the Civil War is still very much with us. To most Americans, it is a familiar part of the history of their country.

Between 1961 and 1965, the nation, the states, and the localities celebrated the centennial of the Civil War in much the same way as we are now celebrating the bicentennial of the Revolutionary War.

Of course we are not really "celebrating" war. The very idea is repugnant. What we are celebrating is the outcome of two serious conflicts fought on our own soil. As individuals and as groups of individuals bound together in a oneness of purpose and action, we want to show our appreciation and our gratitude for having come through these trying periods, not entirely unscathed, but able to enjoy and protect our heritage.

Our Strategic Location

In 1961 the Civil War Centennial Committee of this county published an in-depth study of the Civil War in Loudoun. It opens with this statement: "Loudoun County suffered possibly more severely than any Virginia County in which no major engagement was fought¹."

We in Lovettsville believe that because of our boundary location in a "border state", at a strategic crossing point on the Potomac River, the people of The German Settlement may have suffered more than the rest of the county. At the very outset of the war, this area assumed a military importance which did not diminish until the very end.

New Bridge Burned

Less than three months after Fort Sumter was fired upon (April 12, 1861), the Confederacy burned the Potomac River bridges at Harpers Ferry, Point of Rocks and Berlin as a security measure against invasion. The Berlin Bridge from Lovettsville to the Maryland side was almost brand new, a fine, covered, two-lane wooden structure completed in 1859.

¹Loudoun County and the Civil War, 1961, p. 11

Civilian Population Was Pawn Of War

In the meantime, the civilian population here found itself playing host to both armies - to partisan warriors of both sides, to soldiers encamped in our fields and living off the land, to generals' headquarters, to large scale troop movements during the Antietam and Gettysburg campaigns and to wounded servicemen hospitalized in our churches.

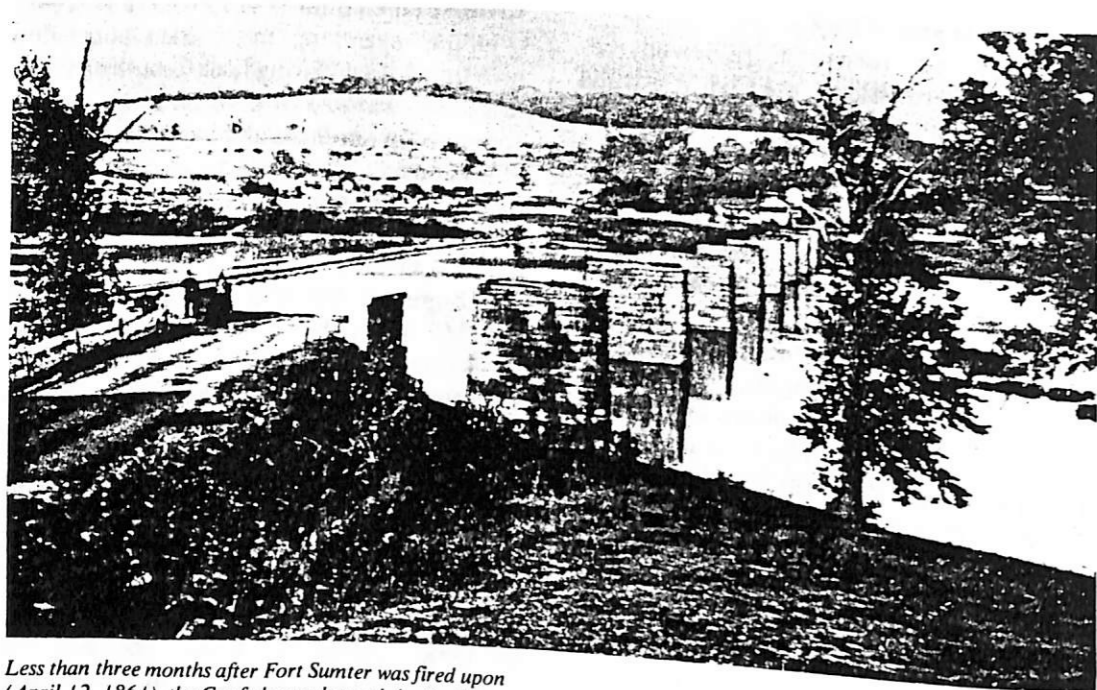
The greatest hardship, however, occurred in 1865 when U.S. Army troops burned barns, mills, forage and feed, and drove off or slaughtered thousands of livestock to put an end to the "lawless bands" of Mosby's partisan raiders who, for a period of more than two years, had been harassing the Federal lines of supply and communication with telling results.

By this time, people living along the Virginia bank of the Potomac were reduced to about the same level as their forefathers along the Rhine. The great difference lay in the fact that The German Settlement did not consist merely of an unfortunate people who happened to live in the war zone. Here almost everyone was involved.

Local Sentiment Strongly Pro-Union

By and large, the whole of Loudoun County was divided in conviction and support but, when the State of Virginia voted to secede, the county promptly pledged allegiance to the newly formed Confederate States of America, the vote standing at 1626 "for" and 726 "against". In northwestern Loudoun, however, sentiment remained so predominantly pro-Union that the vote in Lovettsville precinct stood at 46 "for" and 325 "against". Nearby Waterford's vote was also overwhelmingly "against".

Neither the German farmers nor their Quaker neighbors were economically concerned with slavery for few Germans and no Quakers owned slaves, nor had their fathers before them, nor their grandfathers, nor their great grandfathers. Both Germans and Quakers were concerned about states' rights, but the Quakers would not fight for any



Less than three months after Fort Sumter was fired upon (April 12, 1861), the Confederacy burned the Berlin Bridge.

reason. Therefore, while the rest of the county was answering the Confederacy's call for volunteers, the majority of men from The German Settlement joined the ranks of the Loudoun Rangers, mindful of the prosperity, liberty, and other rights they enjoyed here under the United States government.

The Loudoun Rangers²

"While many Virginians fought for the Union, the Loudoun Rangers was the only organized body from the State to enter Federal service." This again is a quotation from *Loudoun County and the Civil War* published in 1961 by the Loudoun County Civil War Centennial Committee.

Briscoe Goodhart, who served in Company A of the Loudoun Rangers, published a history of the unit called *History of the Independent Loudoun Virginia Rangers* (1896).

John W. Forsythe who served in both

Company A and Company B of the Loudoun Rangers also wrote of his experiences. His book, published first in 1892, is entitled *Guerilla Warfare and Life in Libby Prison*. In it, the Civil War sergeant gives this interesting account of how the unit came into being and how he happened to join:

"There were quite a number of loyal citizens living in my county who would not join the Confederate armies, or be conscripted into them. These men were pressed in the service of erecting fortifications and defences for the town (Leesburg). The authorities hoped by this means to force them to join the army, but in this they were mistaken. These men sought shelter and protection by fleeing to the Maryland side of the Potomac and remained there until the Federal forces crossed the Potomac into Virginia. On returning to their homes they found it impossible to remain at home in peace and security of life and property. They then organized themselves into a Battalion of Scouts, and offered their services to the United States government. They were ac-

cordingly accepted, mustered into the army and equipped and mounted for service against bands of guerillas who infested that part of the state, and who were engaged in committing depredations upon loyal citizens. This was my opportunity of becoming a soldier and I forthwith joined them and served with this Battalion three years, lacking one month, at which time we were honorably discharged and mustered out of service." (May 30, 1865)

Forsythe declared that he could not fight for a cause so repugnant to his principles as slavery nor turn away from the Constitution and Government of the United States. It was his conscientious belief that the preservation of the Union was of far greater importance to the South than the maintenance of the system of slavery.

Captain Samuel C. Means, a former miller from Waterford, organized the Loudoun Rangers' two units of cavalry. He had been one of those who had fled to Maryland but who, upon his return, had found his property confiscated by the Confederacy. (Upon his resignation from the Loudoun Rangers in 1864, he was succeeded by Captain Daniel M. Keys of Lovettsville.) Of the 120 names listed on the roster of Company A, Briscoe Goodhart³ says sixty-one were from Lovettsville. From his listing and other sources, we have been able to catalog most of these sixty-one names as follows:

Anderson	Franklin	Morman
Angelow	Fry	Mullen
Baker	Goodhart	Orrison
Beatty	Gover	Rinker
Best	Gregg	Ritchie
Boryer	Hamilton	Shakelford
Cantwell	Hickman	Shoemaker
Corbin	Hough	Slater
Cordell	Jacobs	Snoots
Cooper	Kern	Spring
Cox	Keyes, 2	Stout
Davis	Lenhart	Stoneburner
Densmore	Long	Tritapoe, 2
Divine	Magaha	Waters

³History of the Independent Loudoun Rangers, pp. 225-232

Dixon	McDade	White
Forsythe	Miles	Wilt
Fouch	Mock	Wright

The Loudoun Rangers were organized officially on June 20, 1862, and for a short time thereafter were quartered in the German Reformed Church at Lovettsville.

Loudoun Rangers Get Off To A Bad Start

Following closely upon their recruitment in the Lovettsville-Waterford area, the newly formed company of cavalry suffered its first defeat at Waterford by Major E. V. White and his rangers, the Comanches. Six days' later while on duty with Cole's Maryland Cavalry near Leesburg, the Loudoun Rangers suffered a second defeat.

After such an unpropitious beginning, enlistment fell off noticeably. In fact, the unit was always short of a full and needed quota of manpower. The number of men killed was never extremely high, although many were taken prisoner from time to time and many were wounded, some so seriously that they had to resign.

Continue To Serve Until War Ends

Nevertheless, for a period of slightly over three years, the Loudoun Rangers continued to serve in the Union Army. Although they participated in the campaigns of Antietam, Gettysburg, and the Shenandoah Valley, they operated principally from bases near home; picketing, reconnoitering, and raiding.

Frequent Skirmishing; Bitter Fighting

Since it was the avowed purpose and intent of both the Loudoun Rangers and their counterparts in the Confederate Army to learn the position, strength, and plans of the enemy, and to raid, forage, heckle, or perform any other service which might help the army of their choice, the opposing groups of rangers were constantly seeking each other out and skirmishing. Their encounters were frequent, bitter, and often bloody. While both sides experienced both success and failure, they often fought indecisively. Of the clashes between

²See also Contribution by Rev. Michael W. Kretsinger, *New Jerusalem Parish*, pp. 78, 79.

rangers supporting opposite causes, Harrison Williams has this to say: "Between the troopers of this organization (the Loudoun Rangers) on one side and those of White and Mosby on the other, some of them former friends and schoolmates, even brothers, there were frequent and vicious engagements and mutual animosity ran high."

Confederate Partisan Forces

Major Elijah V. White and Col. John S. Mosby commanded the units of partisan rangers operating in this area for the Confederacy. Endowed with outstanding qualities of leadership and military talent, both soon made names for themselves. Today their fame extends beyond local limits.

On The Home Front

While the ranger groups attached to the two contending armies served necessary purposes to both armies, their guerilla tactics and almost continual presence on the home front kept life there in a never-ending state of turmoil.

There was never a time when householders were not haunted by the prospect of uninvited guests. It mattered not whether the arriving horsemen wore Blue or Gray, or whether their hosts sided one way or the other, their mission was probably the same — to seize horses or horse feed or meat or meat animals, anything, in fact, that an army could use.

In spite of everything, however, the householder was apt to look upon his loss philosophically as an unavoidable evil of war. Of course, if he happened to be on the same side with his visitors, he probably was able to bear his tribulation with better conscience.

Friends or foes, the partisan rangers of the Civil War were admired in their own time for their courage, exploits, and loyalty — qualities which have lived with them down through the generations.

Although these wooded hillsides and our valley farms provided temporary and permanent bases for ranger activity, the partisan scouts and raiders were not the only soldiers whom our grandparents and great grand-

parents had to entertain. As histories tell us, whole armies and parts of armies passed through Lovettsville or bivouacked here or maintained headquarters in the neighborhood. They, too, looked to this countryside for subsistence, often simultaneously with the rangers. However, the sojourns of the regular militia were usually brief and the hardships they imposed temporary. Fortunately, there was only one occasion when troops of the two opposing armies met in combat at Lovettsville. Because it was a very minor engagement with only one casualty, the death of one Southern lieutenant, few local people know anything about it. It is not mentioned in the official records but is referred to in the diary of Christian Nicewarner⁴. The encounter took place early in the war, August 8, 1861.

The Story of John Moberly

The story of John W. Moberly is so much a part of Lovettsville Civil War lore that it cannot be ignored. Recited in full, it is essentially a folk ballad — impressive, tragic, with overtones of romance. Here we record only the bare facts.

In addition to the bona fide Confederate ranger units operating locally, there were also Moberly and his gang. Moberly was once a member of E. V. White's Comanches but later deserted. Notorious for his cunning, brashness, and cruelty, he thought nothing of taking horses and supplies for his own use. He mistreated civilians and committed atrocities upon his captives. In the end, however, he was shot in a pre-arranged ambush on the farm of Luther Potterfield near Lovettsville. The Loudoun Ranger whose bullet is said to have caused his death was a Sergeant Stewart whom Moberly once had shot in the face as he lay wounded on the field of battle in the care of a doctor.

Notwithstanding Moberly's foul record, he was a great favorite with the ladies. On the reverse of his tombstone in Salem Methodist Church near Hillsboro, there is a long elegiac

⁴See ahead, this chapter, pp. 32 ff.

poem credited to his girl-friends. To them he was a hero.

Colonel John S. Mosby And His Rangers

Col. John S. Mosby was, of course, the crack commander of the Confederate 43rd Battalion, Virginia Cavalry, better known as Mosby's Rangers. While the operations of this cavalry unit were not confined to this territory, their impact here was such that the natural born strategist who was its leader deserves something more than passing consideration.

The more unconventional methods of warfare, guerilla tactics, Mosby observed, were sanctioned both by the customs of war and by his present enemy (the Loudoun Rangers). In a brief for the use of such tactics, he defines their purpose as: "To weaken the armies invading Virginia by harassing their rear; to destroy supply trains; to break up the means of conveying intelligence, and thus isolating an army from its base as well as different corps from each other; to confuse their plans by capturing dispatches. I endeavored as far as I was able, to diminish this aggressive power of the Army of the Potomac, by compelling it to keep a large army on the defensive."⁵

The Terrible Five Day Raid Of 1864

Just how successfully Mosby implemented his purpose was shown by the continuous, relentless destruction he wrecked upon the Federal forces occupying Loudoun County. In fact, by the end of November 1864, he had come so near to wearing them out that General Grant issued the following orders to General Philip Sheridan then in charge of the Federal forces in this theatre: ". destroy and carry off the crops, animals, Negroes, and all men under fifty years of age capable of bearing arms. In this way, you will get many of Mosby's men."⁶

Although the high command's orders were carried out to the letter, neither Mosby nor his men were seen. "Members of the Forty-third

⁵Williams, *Legends of Loudoun*, p. 214

⁶*Loudoun County and the Civil War*, p. 54

Battalion melted into the countryside with the ease of mountain goats," was the way V. Carrington Jones⁷ put it. At the end of five days of burning and devastation, Gen. Merritt wrote: "Efforts were made to run them down or capture them by strategem, but these in most instances failed."

Complying with Grant's orders, Gen. Sheridan delegated authority to Major-General Wesley Merritt to move against the "hotbed of lawless bands who have from time to time depredated upon small parties on the line of army communications, on safeguards left at houses, and on troops."

Complying with these orders, Merritt proceeded to set fire to everything burnable except private homes and to make off with all living things except people who were unsuited for military service.

Only The Dwellings Remained Intact

For over a hundred years, writers have been trying to put into words the picture of destruction this five day raid left in its wake. Virgil Carrington Jones's *Ranger Mosby* puts it this way: "Horsemen threaded and rethreaded the rolling country and the forested slopes of the mountains. From barns, fields and hiding places were led horses and cattle. Torches were touched to corn shocks, haystacks, and outbuildings. Only the dwellings remained to make the scenes created different from the horror crusades of Indians in colonial times. Smoke rose in great volumes, volumes so dense Federals who had got up to Point of Rocks on the 30th (November 1864) wired that it was plainly visible from there."

So, farm after farm in the western and northwestern part of Loudoun County lay there prostrate and crippled. There was not enough male labor left to farm adequately. There were not enough horses. Crops could not be raised overnight. Food and money were scarce. How much hardship, hunger, and privation people in this immediate neigh-

⁷*Ranger Mosby*

borhood suffered we cannot say, but we do know for sure that life was anything but normal.

Drawing once more on Loudoun Ranger John W. Forsythe's *Guerilla Warfare*, we read: "I was ordered with a detachment of men to enter Virginia⁸ in search of horses and to take all found with or without government brands. Horses were scarce; I passed farms where farmers were ploughing with cows and an old army mule hitched together."

Would Not Give Up

Some claims for property destroyed were made even before Appomattox.⁹ When or if they were paid is not easy to say, but we do know that January 27, 1865, Christian Nicewarner sent in a claim for the burning of his barn.¹⁰ This does not mean to say that the Lovettsville farming community arose from its ashes suddenly, renewed like the phoenix of mythology, but it does mean that our farmers had no intention of giving up and did not do so. Traditionally, they simply tightened their belts and started over. Traditionally, they worked hard and "made do" until, in a shorter length of time than one would expect, they not only restored the productivity of their crops but increased it.

It Could Have Been Worse

Fortunately for Loudoun County, its period of Reconstruction was not the purgatory it was in many parts of the South. Figures taken from U.S. Department of Agriculture reports for 1860 and 1870 respectively, show that while the number of horses in the county during this decade decreased from 7,503 to 5,572 and the number of oxen increased from 571 to 620, the amount of wheat grown rose from something just under 400,000 bushels to just over 537,000 bushels.¹¹ Although we do not have the figures for our particular portion of

⁸Partisan rangers of both armies often operated in Maryland

⁹April 9, 1865

¹⁰See his diary entry p. 34

¹¹Loudoun County and the Civil War, p. 69

the county, it is to be assumed that they were comparable to those of the county as a whole.

It must be observed, however, that not all of the credit for a fairly quick recovery should go to the farmers themselves. Conditions in this county, and especially in the part of the county where we are, were almost unique. First, this territory had not been major battle ground. Second, in contrast to places where large plantations had been dependent upon slave labor, our farms were small and owner operated. Farming here never came close to a stand-still because of insoluble labor problems and their attendant economic ills. And third, although we were part of a county in a "military district" that was not re-admitted to the Union as a state until 1870, the preponderance of feeling in this particular locality was for a united government. This had been the situation from the very beginning, and apparently it still remained in 1881 when Samuel Janney, referring to Lincoln, Waterford and Lovettsville, wrote in his *Memoirs*: "all of which are neighborhoods inhabited chiefly by citizens who have been steadfast in their loyalty to the National Government."¹²

To Jog Our Memories

It is not our purpose to delve into the military and political aspects of the Civil War nor do we wish to take sides. What we do want to do before we go on to some hitherto unpublished material, is to jog our memories as to the military activity which took place in this immediate neighborhood. Nearly everything of importance has already been mentioned in passing, but since these events constitute so much of the background of the new material that has come to light, we offer the following very abbreviated review for quick reference. Only those events which apply to Lovettsville or which help in the understanding of these events are included. Arranged by years, they are the ones ordinarily mentioned in standard Loudoun County histories:

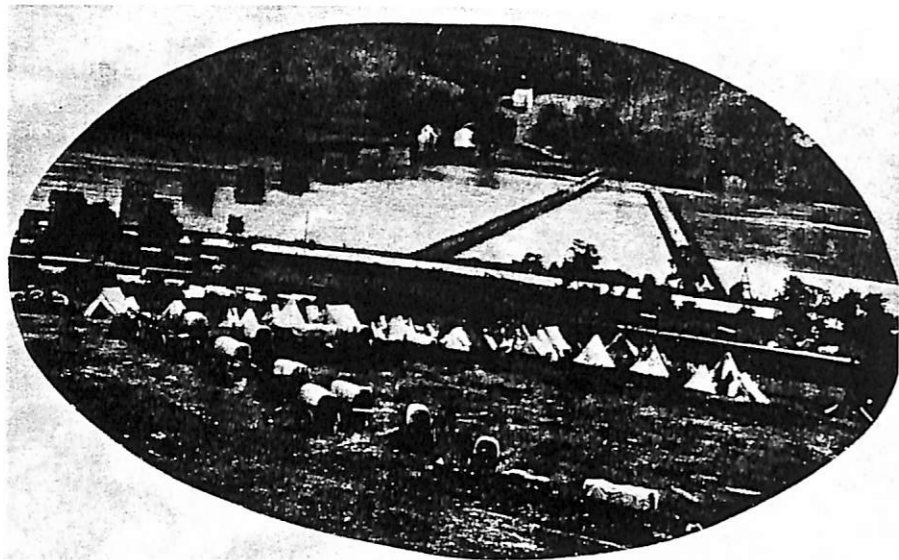
¹²Loudoun County and the Civil War, p. 71 Quoted from Janney



July 27, 1862. McClellan's army crossed to Lovettsville. Photo is from *Photographic History of the Civil War, a Semi-Centennial Memorial, 1912*. Caption reads: "This splendid landscape of the pontoon bridge at Berlin, Maryland was taken in October 1862."

1861			
April 12	Fort Sumter fired upon		
June 9	Gen. (Stonewall) Jackson ordered bridges burned at Berlin, Harpers Ferry and Pt. of Rocks. Security measure against Fed. invasion.	Sept. 2	anches (partisan unit — Confed.) defeated Loudoun Rangers at Waterford. Col. Thos. Munford's cavalry (Confed.) defeated Cole's Cavalry and the Loudoun Rangers near Leesburg.
Aug. 8	A company, presumably from Evans' command (Confed.) encountered Federal troops, presumably the 19th N.Y. Regiment, at Lovettsville. Sharp skirmish. One Southern lieutenant killed. ¹³	Sept. 9	Gen. Walker (Confed.) crossed to Va. at Pt. of Rocks. Marched through Lovettsville on way to Loudoun Hgts.
Oct. 21	Battle of Ball's Bluff at Leesburg. Confed. victory	Sept. 15	Gen. Walker on orders from Stonewall Jackson stormed Harpers Ferry from Loudoun Hgts. Took town and 12,500 Federal prisoners.
1862		Sept. 18	Battle of Antietam (Sharpsburg, Md.) Bloodiest single day battle of the war. Both armies retreated.
Feb. 28	Gen. John W. Geary (Fed.) crossed to Va. at Harpers Ferry. Occupied Loudoun Hgts. Marched to Lovettsville.	Oct. 27, 30, 31	Pontoons laid across river at Berlin. McClellan's (Fed.) army crossed to Lovettsville. Marched down Berlin Turnpike (Route 287) in pursuit of retreating Confed. army.
Mar. 7	Geary's headquarters at Lovettsville.		Gen. McClellan's headquarters at Wheatland.
June 20	Capt. Samuel C. Means organized Loudoun Rangers (partisan unit — Fed.)		
Aug. 27	Maj. E. V. White's Com-		

¹³This information by courtesy of local historian, John Devine



July 17, 18, 19, 1863. pontoons laid across Potomac at Berlin. General Meade's army crossed to Lovettsville. Note double pontoon crossing; also, tollhouse (still standing) in background at Virginia terminus of burned bridge.

1863

July 1, 2, 3 Battle of Gettysburg. U.S. victory.

July 17, 18, 19 pontoons laid across Potomac at Berlin — after Gettysburg as after Antietam. Gen. Meade's (Fed.) army crossed to Lovettsville. Marched down Berlin Turnpike (Route 287) in pursuit of Lee's retreating army. Meade's headquarters at Lovettsville.

1864

Nov. 30, 31, Dec. 1 Gen. Merritt (Fed.) burned property and drove off livestock in Lovettsville area. Raid had begun in county on Nov. 28 in effort to stop Mosby's harassment.

c. Dec. 25 Brigade under Gen. Devin arrived at Lovettsville for the winter. (Fed.) Good relations with populace.

1865

Feb. 24 Gen. Devin left Lovettsville ending three years of Federal occupation in Loudoun County.

Apr. 6 Mosby (Confed.) defeated Loudoun Rangers decisively

Apr. 9 at Halltown, W. Va. Gen. Lee (Confed.) surrendered to Gen. Grant at Appomattox.

May 30 Loudoun Rangers mustered out of U.S. Army

Diary Of Christian Nicewarner

The following excerpts are from the diary of Christian Nicewarner, a Lovettsville farmer at the time of the Civil War. They are part of his personal record of what was happening nationally, but more specifically around him and at his home.

This documentation has never been published before, either as a whole or in part. Its contents are not familiar to historians or to people in this neighborhood. It is therefore with gratitude and pride that the Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee thanks Evelyn (Mrs. Harry) Potterfield for going through her grandfather's Civil War diary and picking out these excerpts for use in this history.

However, it is Eliza Myers whom we must also thank. She knew of the diary and asked Mrs. Potterfield for permission to use it. Mrs. Potterfield graciously agreed and copied those portions which we are reproducing. Mrs. Potterfield says that physically, the old account is fragile and shows its age but that the entries are still legible.

As to the diary's content, Mr. Nicewarner reported events as he saw them or lived them, a line a day and sometimes less. Stripped of comment and all unnecessary words, the naked facts of war stand out in stark, intimate focus.

Christian Nicewarner died January 10, 1902, at the age of eighty-two years and nine months. He is buried with his wife Albina A. in the very middle of Mt. Olivet Methodist Cemetery. The grave is marked by a large headstone in the form of a tree trunk, which is inscribed as follows:

"In full age like as a shock of corn cometh in his season."

The Diary

Note: (by Mrs. Potterfield) "Copied from the diary of Christian Nicewarner, born 1819. Lived on farm about three miles west of Lovettsville."¹⁴

Year 1861

April 18 Battle in Baltimore. Shops burned
Horses for State Service
25 Troops went to Berlin
27 Troops at Berlin dismissed
May 8 Frederick Courthouse burned
18 Rozelle spoke in Lovettsville
June 11 Canal boats burned
13 R. R. Bridge & Shops burned at Harper's Ferry
14 Troops left H. Ferry (19,000)
20 Shenandoah Bridge & Hall's Factory burned
July 3 Burning Star
Federal Congress
17 Militia called by the Govmt.
19 Militia to march to the Junction
21 Battle of Bull Run 18th to 21st in defeat of Federal Army
26 The 56th Regiment met at

Aug. 8 Wheatland
Skirmish in Lovettsville
Gen. Evans Brigade came to Lovettsville on Tuesday 13th Aug. and stayed overnight
25 Col. Hunton's Regiment came to Lovettsville and stayed until Monday morning the 26th
Sept. 3 Went to 12th Mississippi & got "Mike" horse back.
20 Got home Friday the 6th
Federal troops passed through Lovettsville.
Oct. 21 Fight at Leesburg — Balls Bluff — Goose Creek
22 Militia called
24 Federal troops enter Leesburg
Wm. Grubb killed at Waterford
Nov. 22 Pickets tore fences down in Lovettsville
Dec. 15 Captured W. Smith & others
23 Militia called to Leesburg
Year 1862
March 1 Federal troops came to our house. Taken prisoner by Col. Geary
8 Federal troops left and went to Leesburg
22 Battle at Winchester
23 Battle at Winchester
24 Battle at Winchester
April 22 R. R. Bridge over Potomac washed away
May 29 Jackson's Army at Halltown
June 7 Col. Ashby killed
27 Fight at Richmond 7 days
Aug. 27 White's Company came to Waterford and captured Means Company
30 Battle at Bull Run, second time
Sept. 3 Fight at Leesburg with Calvary
4 Southern Calvary came to

¹⁴Farm is present home of Mr. and Mrs. Clarence Fox

5 Lovettsville
Southern Calvary came to Lovettsville

6 Jackson's Army crossed to Maryland. Commenced crossing Thursday night and crossed til Sunday evening the 7th

15 Federal troops surrendered Harper's Ferry
Fighting in Maryland commenced on 14th and lasted till Sat. the 20th — Southern troops crossed into Virginia on the 18th

Oct. 1 Federal troops went from Harper's Ferry to Leesburg and returned.

16 Cannonading at Leesburg

20 Gen. Geary & Forces march to Hillsboro and round through Lovettsville and took Richard Grubb and others prisoners.

30 "Gin" & turkeys stolen at night

Nov. 22 Horses stolen

25 Charles Johnson taken prisoner

Dec. 9 Troops left between the Hills

19 Tents burned in Russel's field

22 Went to Maryland to look for horses

Year 1863

Jan. 12 Started to Penn. to look for horses — Stayed over Sunday at John Keasecker's, Greencastle, Pa.

Feb. 28 Moberly taken prisoner on Sunday

Mar. 16 John Thompson's barn burned

22 C. Johnson returned home

April 28 Mann, Everhart horses stolen

29 Arnold colt stolen

June 22 Mellroy & forces captured at

July 8 Winchester

15 Fight at Gettysburg

17 Lee's Army crossed into Virginia

19 Federal forces crossed into Virginia

Aug. 9 R. L. Wright's barn burned

Sept. 2 Richard Grubb & John Grubb killed at Waterford

Nov. 6 Peter Hickman shot in Lovettsville by Federal soldiers

Catherine Grubb house burned down

Year 1864

Jan. 9 Fight at Hartmens with calvary

Feb. 4 D. Axline horses taken at night

12 Rebels came and took C. Hough and horses

April 9 Potterfield Sale

19 Rebels (?) teams

June 4 J. Compher horses taken

6 Johnson horses taken

7 S. George horses taken

10 Fight with R. Bth (?)

18 Team taken by Mosby's men

July 10 Rebel troops in Harper's Ferry

14 Federal troops crossed to Berlin

17 Mosby's men took my wool

28 Queen, Charlie & Ball stolen by Mosby's men

Aug. Rebels burned Chambersburg

Sept. 3 Went to Upperville in search of horses

Oct. 27 Douglas Chamblin shot

Nov. 30 Federal Cavalry burned barn, (?) hay, wheat, corn, and drove off horses, cattle & pigs

Dec. 1 Father's barn burned on Wednesday

Dec. 31 Federal Cavalry camp at Lovettsville

Year 1865

Jan. 27 Sent claim to Washington for barns burned

Feb. 3 Federal soldiers — took prisoners

17 Charleston evacuated by Rebels

24 Federal troops left Lovettsville

Mar. 1 Rebels haul (oats?) to Bloomfield

9 Conscription in Loudoun

14 Mann's and others horses stolen

18 Arnold's horses stolen

20 Federal troops pass through Lovettsville

April 3 Richmond taken

5 Moberly killed at S. Potterfields

7 S. Potterfield's barn burned by Rebels

9 Gen. Lee surrendered his Army

14 Abraham Lincoln killed by J. Wilks Boothe on Friday — 14th April

Secretary Seward stabbed same evening.

May 10 Jefferson Davis captured

June 20 Went to Markham for horses second time.

Aug. 20 Went to Eichelberger

29 Jack George Sale

Nov. Daniel Householder died

Dec. 10 Dedicated Stone Church

The following entries taken from the portion of Mrs. Potterfield's grandfather's diary covering the early post-war years were included to show the ability of local people to readjust to peacetime living. For one thing, the religious life of the community seems to have been making a bid to regain its old place as a powerful and unifying force.

Year 1866
(Mention of protracted meetings at Axline's

schoolhouse — Rehobeth and Ebenezer — also Frederick Fair.)

Oct. 6 Meeting of Bridge Company

Year 1868

Jan. 9 Lutheran Church burned

Year 1869

Mar. 16 Jacob Potterfield started South

Year 1870

Nov. 20 Big meeting at Stone Church

Year 1871

Nov. 28 Luther Potterfield married

Year 1875

Oct. 31 Big meeting Stone Church

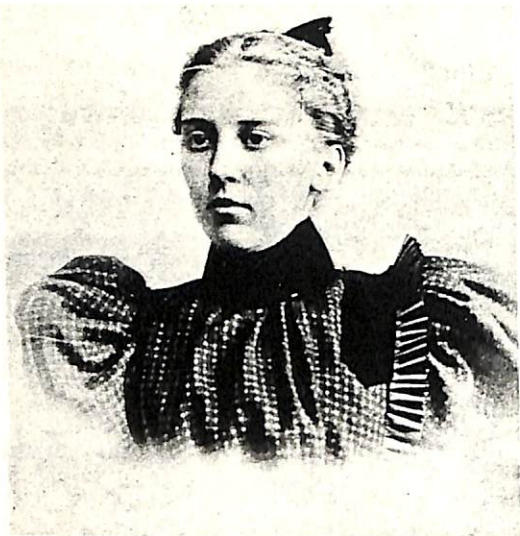
Nov. 14 Mr. Richardson preached farewell sermon for Mr. Burhman.

Civil War Stories And Anecdotes

From a factual point of view, we have now come to the end of our chapter on the Civil War. However, the number of anecdotes, legends, and word of mouth stories about it are legion. Therefore, we have selected some from the collection of Dottie Gladstone to pass on.

Before we do so, however, we should like to point out that while Dottie's anthology includes anecdotes representing both "Yankee" and "Rebel" sentiment, the ones we have chosen to use here deal for the most part with persons who remained loyal to Virginia and to the confederation of southern states to which the state belonged at that time. We made this choice because any material covering the Civil War in or around Lovettsville and Waterford must necessarily emphasize the role of the Loudoun Rangers and the devotion to the Northern cause by a large segment of the population.

On the other hand, we should like to point out that we are not taking sides but only trying to show that in this tiny community there ex-



An earlier picture of Miss Dot (Laura) Potterfield, now 97

isted the same heart-breaking division of sentiment that prevailed to some extent all over the nation. We must remember the Civil War as a cruel time of struggle and bloodshed in our history with neither side completely right or completely wrong.

Stories From the Gladstone Collection

In her own words, Mrs. Harold (Dottie) Gladstone explains that her work is "not to compile a list of history book facts about the Lovettsville area, but to record, under one cover, some of the old stories which have been a part of documentation. Some cannot be proved, but they have been handed down by reliable sources."

Several years ago, Dottie Gladstone interviewed Lovettsville's "Miss Dot" (Laura Potterfield) and "Miss Winnie" (Mrs. Paul Myers), two of our best informed elder citizens. Miss Dot, the older of the two sisters, was ninety-seven in 1975.

Dottie Gladstone wrote: "Miss Dot's grandfather was Jonah Potterfield who fought with the Laurel Brigade during the Civil War. He is buried in the very old cemetery on Route 287 just past the Post Office, heading toward Wheatland. This cemetery belonged to the Presbyterian Church which stood on that curve for many years. Miss Dot related these stories about her grandfather:

"During the Civil War, Jonah and his two sons, Thomas, (Miss Dot's father), and Tyler were fighting near Brandy Station. Tyler was

shot from his horse, and his father caught him as he fell. Jonah and his surviving son buried Tyler near Brandy Station but, upon returning after the war, were never able to locate his grave.

"Jonah was also at Appomattox when General Lee made his surrender. Miss Dot tells this story which is not recorded in any history books.

"At Appomattox Jonah was ordered to get a detail of sixteen men to take down the fence. Under the impression that a charge of the Union troops was going to take place, Jonah got his men together and proceeded to carry out his orders. However, before the job could be accomplished, the white surrender flag went up, and the assumed attack never took place.

"Also during the war, Jonah and a friend were being pursued at one point by Union troops. Jonah's friend's horse was shot, and he fell, pinning his rider under him. Jonah quickly backed his own horse to his friend, the friend grabbed his horse's tail, and Jonah neatly pulled him out just as the Yankees came over the hill.

"Jonah had a friend by the name of Josh Fletcher who returned to this area after the war to become a school teacher. On his first day, Josh found himself confronted with a group of unruly boys. He was a little uneasy about the whole situation, but he soon solved his problem. He drew his pistol and shot a perfect mark at quite a distance. The boys were impressed to say the least. He never had any discipline problems.

"On my visit to the home of the late Miss Frieda Johnson and her sisters Mrs. Columbia Wire and Miss Esther Johnson, I was shown a beautiful collection of love letters which had been written to and evidently tenderly cherished by Lizzie George.

"The letters were penned by Union Soldiers who had evidently met "Miss Lizzie" while camped on the George property during the Civil War. However, the letters were written after the war when the soldiers had returned to their respective homes.

"Another letter from Haskins (Lt. USA) to Lizzie dated May 30, 1867, has the following quotes:

"I should like to have been with you to church last Sunday. I know I could have listened more attentively to the sermon than I did at the old school house at the head of the lane. (Here he is referring to a log school house which used to sit near the end of the Riddlemoser lane. It was replaced with a stone school building which is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Frank.) Your place must look natural again to you after all the rubbish has been removed — soldiers and their houses. Are there any left in your neighborhood or at any station along the valley . . . or have the people become entirely reconstructed and quiet? . . . I will stop down and spend a day with you, if agreeable with you. I will write you from Washington and tell you what day I will be at Berlin (now Brunswick).

"Yes I am dissatisfied with City Life. I should not be for I have one of the best positions in New York City. I should be happy and contented. Tell your father (Sam George) I have nothing to do and plenty of money for doing it. He knows I am capable of performing nothing."

The next two incidents Mrs. Gladstone selected from Briscoe Goodhart's *History of the Loudoun Rangers*. Of Goodhart's "stories" she has this to say, in general: "Most of the stories have gruesome endings or are gloomy in nature. A few give evidence of a light-hearted spirit prevailing even in the midst of a terrible war." We relate one of each type. Peter Hickman's death is recorded in the Nicewarner diary under the date of September 2, 1863.

"On September 1, 1863, Lt. Joseph Thrasher and about twelve Rangers were ordered near Lovettsville to look after a rebel picket post.

"On our arrival we found the enemy had vacated about twenty-four hours before. We camped for the night at Lovettsville. Here happened one of the many unfortunate inci-

dents of the war.

"Charles Spring was on picket. About twelve midnight a horseman approached. Spring challenged the man, warning him to stop, but he kept on approaching. Spring then called Lt. Thrasher, who also challenged the horseman three times, but he still continued to advance. Lt. Thrasher fired his revolver. The rider fell dead. This rider who met an untimely death was Peter Hickman, (grandfather of the late Parson Hickman). Sadly enough, Peter was hard of hearing, and did not realize that he was being warned.

Briscoe Goodhart continues, "A ball was to be given in the vicinity. Six Loudoun Rangers were invited, James Gregg, John P. Hickman, F. B. Anderson, Daniel Harper, George Hickman and Henry Hough. It was understood, of course, that certain young ladies would be present.

"During the evening a deep snow fell, making traveling impossible without some kind of conveyance. It was war times. Horses and sleighs were scarce. How the ladies were to be transported home posed a problem. Finally, however, the Rangers decided to try it on horseback. Each fellow adjusted his saddle blanket to meet the necessity of the occasion, and taking his 'best friend' behind, started for their homes.

"It was an elegant procession with the Rangers riding single file, each girl dressed for a ball. They felt, though, that in that deep snow no one would witness this impropriety of the day.

"However, about half-way home Lieutenant Keyes, their troop's leader, and part of the command headed for a raid, encountered the parade. In passing, the Lieutenant very politely tipped his hat and acknowledged each rider with a 'Good morning,' calling each man by name. This was taken up by the entire command. 'Good morning, James,' 'Good morning, John' and so forth through the group. The men turned vivid red — the ladies hid their faces.

"Daniel Harper later remarked that it seemed they were three hours in passing the

Post Civil War Through Turn-of-the-century Era

company.

"The ladies were safely taken to their homes and the boys then caught up with their group near Milltown."

As a final tribute to the Lovettsville heroes of the Civil War and to personalize the period as much as possible, we are reproducing herewith two obituary clippings from the scrapbook of Maxine Souder. Both are cut from unnamed newspapers. Neither is dated. One records the death of a former Loudoun Ranger, the other that of a Confederate veteran.

"L. W. SLATER — Born Oct. 27, 1841. Survived by his wife, a daughter, Mrs. E. L. Hickman, and two granddaughters, Louise and Clara Hickman.

"In 1862, Mr. Slater enrolled in the Company of Samuel C. Means as a 1st lieutenant and in August was attacked by Maj. E. V. White's Battalion of Confederate cavalry. At the first volley he received five wounds, one of the bullets fracturing his right arm. After the fight, he and his comrades were released on parole.

"The wounds so disabled him that he was mustered out of service but in 1863, with his right arm in a sling, he responded to the call of the State of Pennsylvania and was commissioned an officer of Company A — 26th Pa. militia, largely composed of students of the Lutheran College at Gettysburg. His regiment participated in the skirmishes preceding the battle of Gettysburg. Subsequently, as a volunteer without compensation, he commanded a provisional company of cavalry.

"Since 1869, Mr. Slater has been employed by the War Dep't. He rose from clerk to chief of a division, coming directly under Maj. F. C. Ainsworth. He was also head of the medical division of the Adjutant General's Office.

"In D. C., he identified himself with the Lutheran Church of the Reformation and was for many years Superintendent of that Sunday School. He was also an elder and member of the Farming Committee of the National Lutheran Home for the Aged.

"He was buried in Lovettsville."

Following is the clipping about the Confederate soldier: MARK MAYBERRY RODEFFER — former Lovettsville farmer. Born Woodstock, Va. Nov. 5, 1838.

"In 1858, he traveled on horseback to Jackson, Miss. where he lived till the outbreak of the War. When Mississippi seceded, he was one of the first to enlist, serving under Gen. Braxton Bragg and taking part in the bombardment of Ft. Pickens, Florida.

"Transferred to the Army of Virginia, he served in Stonewall Jackson's foot cavalry at the battles of McDowell, Cross Keys, Port Republic, Middletown, Kernstown, Winchester, and Chancellorsville.

"He was taken captive by the Federal Army but escaped before being imprisoned.

"He was wounded twice at the battle of Culpeper Court House. He served in Chew's Battery at Gettysburg. This was a unit of the celebrated Stuart Horse Artillery.

"In 1877, he moved to his farm, 'Brookdale' near Lovettsville. As a Confederate veteran and as a member of Clinton Hatcher Camp, Mr. Rodeffer was ever loyal. No Lee-Jackson banquet was complete without his presence, or if he was unable to attend, without his manuscript speech. It was his pleasure to attend all Confederate reunions."

Leaving the martial atmosphere of the 1860's and moving into the final quarter of the nineteenth century, we find the city fathers of the incorporated town of Lovettsville busily and earnestly legislating for the benefit and protection of the townspeople.

It hardly seems possible that in 1878 Lovettsville would have become such a population and business center as to require tax laws, Sunday laws, traffic laws, and laws governing public behavior. Nevertheless, such laws were passed in 1878, and an old corporate record book proves it.

Operating under the charter granted by the General Assembly in 1876, the Lovettsville town government consisted of a Mayor and Council, Recorder, and Sergeant or Constable. The record of their administration is well kept, enlightening, and readable. The excerpts reproduced here are from a section headed: "By-Laws and Ordinances adopted by the council July 1st, 1878."

"Of Licenses and Taxes. Be it enacted — That no person within the corporate limits of Lovettsville, without a Corporation License therefor, shall keep a Hotel or Tavern or sell, or expose for sale spirituous liquors, wine, porter, ale, or beer, or any drink of like nature.

"That no person, without such license therefor, in this town or within one mile of its corporate limits, shall exhibit any Circus, Menagerie, Theatrical performance, or public show to which admission is gained by money or other reward, except amateur performances for benevolent purposes.

"That no hawker or pedler shall sell or barter or offer or expose for sale or barter any patent-right or any kind of merchandise; nor shall any person sell at public auction goods, wares, or merchandise without such license aforesaid unless such person or firm shall have been doing business under a regular merchant's license from this corporation for twelve months next preceding the time of said auction.

"That no person without such license therefor shall sell, or offer for sale goods,

wares, or merchandise as merchants, confectioners, or dealers in manufactured articles, as agents or otherwise, or practice as a Physician, Dentist, Daguerrean, Artist, Photographer, or do business as a livery-keeper or Butcher.

"Any one violating the foregoing sections, except where it is otherwise provided, for every such offence shall pay a fine of 50% additional to the regular license-tax on such business.

"The annual and specific license tax under this Chapter shall be as follows, viz.:

For Hotel, Tavern, or Boarding-house for transient customers	\$ 1.00
For the sale of Spirituous liquors, wine, ale, beer, and drinks of a like nature	10.00
For Circus or Menagerie	10.00 to 20.00
Any other Show or Performance at the discretion of Mayor	1.00 to 5.00
To peddle, barter, or sell Manufactured goods or Merchandise wholesale or retail	2.50
To sell any patent-right or article	2.00
To practice Dentistry	1.00
To practice Medicine etc. in proportion to business	1.00 to 5.00
To Daguerrean or Photographer	2.00
To sell goods etc. at Auction, except Merchants selling under Corporation license	50.00
To regular Merchants in proportion to business	1.00 to 10.00
To Confectioner	1.00 to 2.00
To Dealers in Manufactured Articles as Machinery, Furniture, Fertilizers, & other promiscuous Articles	1.00 to 10.00
To Livery-keepers	1.00
Butchers or Peddlers of Meat within Corporation	2.50

"Of the Sabbath Day. Be it enacted — 1st. That all Drug-stores, Barber shops, Bar-rooms, Restaurants, and all other places of Business within the limits of this Corporation shall be closed, and kept closed during the entire Sabbath-day; and if any person violate this Ordinance he shall pay a fine not less than one, nor more than five dollars for each offence.

"Conduct in and About Churches. 2nd. That if any person shall be found idly loitering at or near the door of any Church, or Meeting-house, or other place of religious meeting, and when requested not to do so shall not peaceably and quietly depart therefrom, or if any person shall behave rudely, disorderly, or insultingly in any Church, meeting-house, or other place of public worship, or disturb the congregation in any unnecessary way, either improper or impolite, he shall, if convicted thereof, be fined not less than one, nor more than ten dollars, and the Mayor may require such person thus offending and convicted, to enter into a recognizance, under a penalty of one hundred dollars payable to the Corporation if forfeited with sufficient security, for good behavior for one year from date thereof.

3rd. That no Bar-room, Saloon, or other place for the Sale of Intoxicating liquors shall be opened, and no intoxicating bitters or drink of any kind shall be sold in any Bar-room, Restaurant, Saloon, Store, or other Place, from 12 o'clock on each and every Saturday-night of each succeeding week until sunrise of the next Monday morning, and every violation thereof shall subject the offender if convicted to a fine of ten dollars.

"Rev. P. H. Miller, Pastor of the Lutheran Church, and Rev. H. St. John Rinker of the Reformed Church petitioned the Council April 16th for the benefits of the Ordinance granting protection to Churches, Public Worship, etc. which was accorded.

"Of Streets. That no person shall ride any horse or other quadruped, or drive any such animal attached to a wagon or other vehicle on any pavement, side-walk, or porch within the

Corporation with mischievous intent. Any one so offending shall be fined from one to five dollars.

"No person shall ride or drive any horse or other animal at an improper or dangerous speed on any street of this town, nor shall any running or racing with such animals be allowed therein; any person thus offending, and convicted thereof shall be fined not less than one nor more than ten dollars.

"No person shall allow his or her horse, or other such animal to run loose to water or pasture within this Corporation. Any one thus offending, and convicted thereof, shall be fined one dollar for each offence and resultant costs. The foregoing, however, shall not be construed to prohibit the driving of said animals to and from pasture.

"That any person who shall hitch a Stallion in any open alley or upon any Street of this Corporation, and said Stallion should get loose so that he runs at large and thereby endangers any person's life or property, such person so doing shall be fined not less than \$5.00 nor more than \$100 for each offence.

"That it shall be the duty of all owners and occupants of property within this Corporation to remove all the grass and weeds in front of and around their premises respectively, and if not kept clean of the same it shall be the duty of the Commissioner of Roads and Streets to give those who fail to comply with this Ordinance 5 days' notice, and if not removed in said time, said parties shall each be liable to a fine of one dollar, and the Commissioner aforesaid shall perform the work at the expense of the said owner or householder.

"Of Horses, Cattle, Hogs, Dogs, etc. Be it enacted, — That it shall be deemed a nuisance for any horse, cow, bull, mule, ass, hog, pig, sheep or any kind of cattle to run at large on any street or alley within the limits of this Corporation, and any person owning any such animal, if impounded by the Sergeant, or if the ownership of such animal be sufficiently proven by competent testimony, shall pay a fine of one dollar and costs for each offence.

"That if any dog within the limits of this Corporation proper shall attack any person or animal outside the premises of its owner, the owner of said dog shall pay a fine of not less than one dollar and not more than five dollars at the discretion of the Mayor and for the second offence the same fine shall be imposed with this additional — that the Sergeant if so ordered shall kill said dog and its owner shall pay the Sergeant one dollar for said killing.

"And if any dog trespass upon the premises of any citizen within this Corporation the owner of said dog shall be subject to a fine of 50 cents for the first offence, and for every subsequent one shall pay such fine as the Mayor in his discretion shall impose.

"Be it enacted — That if any person cruelly beat or torture any horse, or other animal, whether his own or another's, he shall be fined if convicted any sum not exceeding \$50.

"Of Various Offences, Indecencies, Tumults, etc. Be it enacted — 1st — 2nd. (Shooting Fire Arms, Crackers etc.) That any person within this Corporation who shall throw any fire-ball or brand, or discharge any Cracker, squib, rocket, or fire-works, or fire any cannon, gun, pistol or fire-arms except in case of necessity involving self-protection or the discharge of some public duty, or with permission of the Mayor or Council, such person so offending, shall for every offence be fined not less than one nor more than five dollars.

"3rd. (Throwing Stones, Balls, or any kind of Sport) That any person who shall throw a stone, snow-ball or other missile with teasing or hurtful intent, or engage in any sport with a ball either by throwing from one to another, or in the game of shinny or bandy upon any street within this Corporation, or who shall indulge in any amusement or exercise which might cause bodily injury to any one, or annoy any peaceable citizen, upon conviction thereof shall pay a fine of not less than one, nor more than five dollars, and attendant costs.

"Privies, Hog-pens, etc. That if any person

shall permit his privy or outhouse, hog-pen or pig-sty, or any other filth to accumulate so as to taint the air by its bad odor to the annoyance of any citizen of this town, said person shall be notified thereof by the Mayor or Sergeant, and if not removed in five days after receipt of notice he shall be fined one dollar, and one dollar additional for every day the nuisance is permitted to remain after the time above designated.

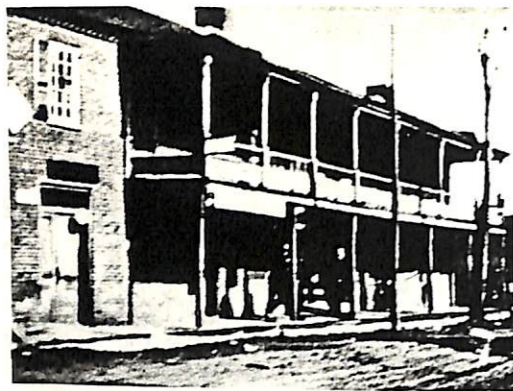
"Of Arrests and Trial. The Sergeant by Act of the General Assembly of Virginia is constituted a Constable within the limits of this Corporation, and a Conservator of the Peace, and may arrest without warrant any person violating any law or ordinance of this Corporation in his presence, and any person thus arrested shall be entitled to a hearing or trial before the imposition of any penalty for such violation.

"All offences against this Corporation shall be tried by the Mayor, who is duly authorized and empowered to issue warrants for the apprehension of any person or persons for a breach or violation of any ordinance aforesaid, and whenever upon conviction any fine or imprisonment shall be adjudged and imposed, the person or persons so convicted shall be committed to the County Jail, or Corporation lock-up until such term of imprisonment shall have expired, or such fine with costs shall have been paid. No term of imprisonment, however, shall exceed 30 days."

Eamich's Store Was County's Largest

For a concise, comprehensive picture of Lovettsville town in 1883, once again we must fall back upon the dependable encyclopedist, H. H. Hardesty, who describes Lovettsville in these words:

"This village is situated in the north part of the county on the Turnpike Road and mail route from Purcellville to Berlin, Maryland. Its population by the census of 1880 was ninety-two. It contains two general dry-goods stores, a millinery store, jeweler's shop, clothing store, furniture store and two blacksmith



Eamich's store was located between Kreiger's Jewelry Store and Sutphin's house (old Post Office).

shops; one white and one colored school; Masonic, Red Men and Good Templar lodges; and a Lutheran, Reformed and Presbyterian Church. One of the general stores is kept by G. F. Eamich, and the other by Chinn Bros. The former is the largest general store in the county. Lovettsville has recently become one of the temperance towns of the county, no intoxicants being sold within its limits."

G. F. Eamich's general store, which Hardesty credits with being the largest in Loudoun County, was still operating actively at the turn of the century and for a number of years beyond. In 1912, Lovettsville town records showed payment of a \$7.50 license fee to do business within the corporation.

George F. Eamich was an active member of the Reformed Church and served as an elder there in 1902. He also had been County Supervisor from Lovettsville District in 1876.

No Population Explosion Here

Notwithstanding the urban ring to the ordinances passed by the Lovettsville Council in 1878 and the impressive catalog of commercial enterprises listed in Hardesty's *Encyclopedia*, the population within the corporate limits of the town was not increasing. In 1880 the corporate population was 92. In 1900 it was 97.

Likewise, the population of Lovettsville District as a whole showed just about the same stability. In 1890 the head-count in the District numbered 3,210. In 1900 it was 3,104.

Still A Farming Community

As one might well imagine, most of our people still made their living by farming in the late nineteenth century and early twentieth century. Their farms still were small, seldom

exceeding 200 acres. However, they were still productive and profitable. Crops and livestock raised had not changed either — corn, wheat, oats, and forage; cattle, sheep, hogs, poultry, and horses. Although practically all of our farms were general farms at that time, the dairy industry was beginning to make its local appearance on farms devoted solely to milk production, a fact indicative of an eventual movement away from the general farm into the area of specialization.

Grain not raised for feed was shipped by rail or canal boat to Georgetown and Alexandria. There was, however, a small transportation problem. Produce had to be hauled to Berlin (Brunswick after 1898) before it could be loaded on the freight cars and barges and, of course, there had been no bridge connection since 1861.

Ferry Service Flourished

However, there were local ferries some of which could accommodate a four-horse team. Complete information about these carriers is probably not a matter of record. However, we do know a few facts about some of them.

After the Tankersville Ferry, licensed in 1778, and also after the Waltman Ferry, known to have been operating in 1822, we have the statement of Mr. Amos Kaplon of Brunswick that in 1830 there was a ferry landing on the Virginia side of the river between the Sanbower and Wenner farms. Mr. Kaplon stated further that in 1859 Sam Wenner acquired from Maryland the right to establish a ferry.

Immediately after the Civil War, Eli Sanbower is mentioned as having owned a ferry service to Berlin.

In 1888 there were two ferries which ran until 1898 when a new bridge was opened to



Old Brunswick Bridge. Present bridge is shown at right.

replace the one burned in 1861. One of these, the "Upper Ferry", was owned by Sam Wenner. The other, the "Lower Ferry" was owned by "Uncle" Billy Wenner. When the river was low, two men would pole the boats across. When the river was high, the ferries did not run.

Before the opening of the 1898 bridge, a Mr. Sigafosse and a Mr. Ball brought mail from Maryland to Lovettsville by boat and exchanged sacks with the mail man on this side.

The 1898 Bridge

In about 1900 Americus (Meck) Wenner, who lived on the farm on the west side of the Turnpike (Route 287) adjacent to the bridge entrance, allowed a row of about a dozen stables to be built on his property at the bridge.

After this, people could leave their horses on the Virginia side and walk to Brunswick for 10c instead of paying 30c for a horse and buggy. The toll for two-horse buggies and wagons was 75c; for four horses, \$1.00; and for six horses, \$1.25.

Most authorities give 1898 as the date when that bridge was built; yet a marker says 1895, and some residents insist upon 1893. No doubt construction lasted several years.

Built upon the piers of the old bridge, the new one had a steel super-structure with a

wood flooring that rumbled a thundering protest when it was later subjected to the heavy wheels of motorized traffic.

In 1954 a concrete replacement was erected beside the old bridge which was then torn down. This is today's Brunswick Bridge.

Fording The River

When there was no bridge to span the river, and that included the time before, between, and coincident with the ferries, people drove to the other shore at several near-by shallow places. One popular ford was near the Old Mill on Dutchman's Creek where a public road led almost to the water's edge.

A Good Wetting In The Potomac

The following story, related by the person who lived it, is about fording the river. It was told to us by the late Mr. Harry George, Sr. more than twenty years ago. With a sparkle in his eye, the sprightly old gentleman put it this way:

"As a young man I liked fine horses and some that I drove were pretty spirited and high stepping. I used to brush and curry and rub them till they shone like satin and then hitch up and drive off fast in a shiny buggy. That's what all the young fellows would do to show off for the benefit of their young ladies —

drive fast.

"And the girls — they used to like it. Some, of course, would squeal and scream and act frightened, but you could see that most of them liked it just the same.

"There was one fellow, though, that was more scared than any of the girls, and he wasn't pretending either.

"On this particular occasion, I was going to take him to Berlin and, of course, we had to ford the river because there wasn't any bridge. There had been one, years before, but it was burned in the War Between the States and wasn't built back until 1898.

"Well, I knew the ford like a book — had been across a hundred times and could drive where it was shallow if I wanted to. But this fellow — I don't know where he had been all his life — didn't seem to know anything about it.

"As soon as we got to the river, I could see that he was beginning to get uneasy; so, I drove right on into the deepest part.

"Does the water ever come up over the floor boards?" he asked.

"Well," I answered him, "sometimes it does, but I never get wet. I always sit up here and put my feet on the seat."

"I climbed up on the buggy top which was folded back and assured him what a good seat it made. But he wouldn't join me for all my urging.

"About midstream, the water really did come up over the floor boards, but still my passenger never moved. He just sat there rigid and hung on for dear life and let me give him a wetting.

"And I'll tell you it was a good wetting, too — so good, in fact, that he wouldn't ride back to Lovettsville with me. Of course he made it, but I really never found out how."

Ring Out The Old; Ring In The New Century

As momentous as the occasion must have seemed to the midnight merry-makers who watched 1899 out and a new century come in, nothing was destined to change for some time

to come. Life was comfortable and pleasing. People in this community and elsewhere found the elegant dress and furnishings of the Gay Nineties to their liking as much as they did the near-chivalrous quality of the social amenities. It is easy for us to understand why this was so, for even today the spirit of the Gay Nineties is alive and well.

Inasmuch as this century is now only in its seventy-sixth year, one need not look far to find people willing to tell us about the colorful days they remember back in the early part of the 1900's. The hardest choice we have to make is to decide what to leave out.

Ray Anderson Told It As It Was

Although Ray Anderson died some ten or twelve years ago, we are fortunate to have his story and the stories he told preserved in a Loudoun-Times-Mirror article dated January 19, 1956, under the heading "Ray Anderson Knew Lovettsville 'When'".

Ray was a lifetime resident of Lovettsville, the son of a former slave. He was acquainted with practically everyone in this area, and had, at the same time, a prodigious memory and a spellbinding knack of narration.

Although the population of the incorporated town of Lovettsville had neither decreased nor grown since the time when Hardesty published his *Encyclopedia* (1883), Ray's account of the establishments comprising Lovettsville's business district raised the number of stores from two to four and the number of blacksmith shops from two to three. In addition, he mentioned two fertilizer houses, one wheelright's shop, one undertaking parlor, two tombstone shops, one butcher shop, one harness shop, one livery stable, one hotel, one jail, five churches, and two schools. The colored church omitted from the Hardesty listing was a school as well. The two extra general stores were "Mr. Gene Cost's and Mr. Peter A. Frye's."

The old hotel building, "Reamer's", about which Ray spoke was still standing until the early 1950's when it was torn down by Bob McClain to make room for a parking lot across



On the Square. Old Reamer Hotel (building with two-story porch) can be seen across the corner from the general store

the street from his store. Operated formerly by Mike Reamer, this inn was managed by a Mrs. Hiliary in Ray's time. Joe Curtis who worked there was paid 5c a day for his services. Mrs. Hiliary's son Charlie ran a livery stable in town. Hotel accommodations consisted of rooms, meals, and saloon. Apparently Lovettsville did not long remain the temperance town it was reputed to have become in 1883.

Ray mentioned Dr. Willard, the town physician, as living in a "fine place in town called Willard Hall". The address, incidentally, is still 1600 Pennsylvania Avenue, the same street address as the White House in Washington. Today, Willard Hall is still the "fine place" it was in Ray's time. During the Civil War, Willard Hall, like two of Lovettsville's churches became a Union Army Hospital. It is now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Willard E. Bishop. According to one old tax record sheet, Dr. Willard paid license fees of \$1.50 to practice in 1889 and also in 1890, but for the next four years he paid \$2.00 a year. There are no further entries for this doctor on this particular record sheet which runs consecutively to 1901 and then skips to the single year, 1912.

There are, however, entries for Dr. A. B. Householder beginning with the year 1895 and running to the end of the schedule, 1912.

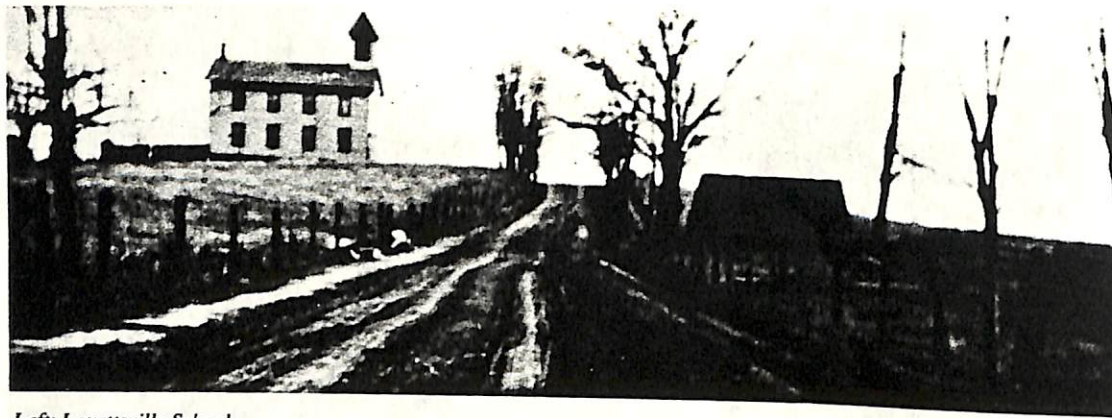
Dr. Elgin Fisk is shown as having paid \$2.00 every year from 1889 through 1898. Dr. Rusmiselle paid \$2.00 in 1900 and in 1901, but in 1912, he paid \$3.00. Records on file in the County Court House show that both Dr. Rusmiselle and Dr. Householder still owned town property in 1920.

Although physicians who practiced in the past probably saw fewer cases of heart attack, cancer, emphysema, and pollution caused disease than doctors do today, they still had to contend with occasional outbreaks of typhoid fever, one of which occurred in Lovettsville in 1886 and another in 1908.

Today No Resident Doctor

From the 1920's until the late Dr. W. B. Carpenter opened his office here in 1934, there seems to be no mention of a resident physician in this community. For the next forty years Dr. Carpenter made his home in Lovettsville and practiced here. For seventeen years he also maintained a full time office in Brunswick, Md., but from 1964 almost to the time of his death in 1975, he was forced to limit his practice because of ill health.

A few years ago, a community group attempted to augment medical facilities on this side of the river by furnishing an office and inviting Dr. James Towe of Purcellville, Va., to provide a part-time service. However, after a



Left: Lovettsville School
Right: Town ice house

short trial period, the project proved impractical and had to be abandoned. Today, Lovettsville has no resident physician.

More From Ray Anderson

We now turn back to Ray Anderson and his illuminating comments. "Mr. John Swope," Ray said, "ran a harness shop and fixed shoes. I can remember seeing him sit there barefooted and work except sometimes during the summer when he was off following the thrashing machine.

"On George Fawley's Bottom (river flats)," Ray said, "there used to be a big warehouse to store corn waiting to be taken down-river to the Georgetown Mill. They had chicken fights there in the old warehouse, but they had to be careful of the law because they put spurs on their roosters. Sometimes, though, the sheriff would tip them off if there was going to be a raid."

Another colorful picture that Ray painted was that of gypsies camping in the field (now Earl Miller's farm) along the little stream by the Turnpike (old Route 287) near the bridge. "In the old days," Ray disclosed, "it was not uncommon to see as many as two hundred of them there. They talked a strange lingo, but that didn't keep them from being sharp horse traders. They had lots of fine horses which they liked to trade, but if you didn't know anything much about horses, you had to look out."

Not only Ray but others as well have remarked about how much more severe the winters were in the turn-of-the century era than they are now. "In '97," Ray declared, "it snowed for three days — also in 1901. When the wind got through blowing, you

couldn't see a fence anywhere or where the road had been. I've seen people hitch eight horses to a wagon, drag a harrow behind that and even then the horses would stagger and plunge around in the snow.

"We always cut wood in the winter and worked it up in the spring. We burned a lot of wood in those days in the air-tight stoves and in the fireplaces, and in the summer we had to have wood too, for the cook stoves.

"Of course there was quite a bit of coal used too. I have hauled as high as five tons across the river on the ice. That was back when the river froze over every year. Nowadays it hardly ever freezes over solid, but I can remember when we cut or sawed ice out of it eighteen or nineteen inches thick for peoples' ice houses. With ice that thick, we used to drive right out on it with a six-horse team, put a chain around great big chunks of it and pull it out by horse power. Then we would load it up and haul it away."

Town Ice House

In a tape recording made recently for the Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee, Mrs. Elizabeth Simpson recalls the time when Lovettsville had a town ice house. After September 16th, she said, anyone could get ice, but during the summer months this privilege was confined to families in which there was sickness. In her recording, Mrs. Simpson refers specifically to an epidemic of typhoid fever. In another place she remarks that once Lovettsville had "a lot of doctors", adding that there was a veterinarian too.

Saturday A Big Day In Town

Up to 1900 and for a long time afterward,

Saturday continued to be the day when farm people for miles around came to town to do their shopping.

Although a great many drove wagons and buggies, some still arrived on horseback with two jugs slung across their saddles. One jug was for coal oil (kerosene) and the other for molasses.

Ordinarily one did not need a great deal of cash to do his trading because trading it really was. If he had butter and eggs to exchange for the tea, coffee, sugar and other staples which could not be produced locally, money was not a necessity.

Most stores continued to accept farm eggs until well after the middle of this century, but when complying with government regulations involved too much time and expense on the part of the storekeeper, the practice was largely discontinued.

Old Jail

The old jail, a small stone building recalled by a number of our elder citizens, was located on Loudoun Street east of and adjacent to the Fred Graham home. As one might well expect, this landmark was also the subject of another of Ray Anderson's anecdotes.

"Once," he said, "a colored fellow up by the mountain got into somebody's chickens, got caught, and put in jail. Mr. Will Cooper was constable then and Mr. Ritchey was the jailer.

"The next morning before daylight when Mr. Ritchey brought coffee, he couldn't find his prisoner. The big lock was still shut tight, but there was a hole in the roof which some white boys had cut there and let the prisoner out."

Religious Life

As we observed from Christian Nicewarner's notations after the Civil War, resurgence of the religious life of the community was already becoming apparent. It is also apparent that in the first decade of this century, the Church was still important and an integrating factor in the total life of the com-

munity.

We submit details and a statistical report taken from an article clipped from an unidentified newspaper of the vintage 1906 — 1909, to support this observation.

The article, entitled *Lovettsville District Sunday School Convention*, reports attendance of a "large crowd" at an all-day meeting of the Lovettsville Sunday School Union held in the Methodist Church at Lovettsville. The Rev. J. R. Lewis of the Reformed Church was mentioned as having opened the services. He was also appointed a member of the program committee for the next meeting scheduled for the first Wednesday of Sept. 1909 at his church. Other names mentioned were those of A. E. Householder (Mt. Olivet), T. J. Cost and G. F. Earnick (Reformed), and Miss Edith Hickman (Lutheran).

In the middle of the day, "a fine dinner consisting of the good things the ladies of Lovettsville knew so well how to prepare," was served.

Most revealing of all, however, were figures showing the size and financial status of the Sunday School Union in Lovettsville District:

Schools represented	10
Officers and teachers	185
Scholars	887
Total Membership	1,072
Average attendance at individual schools	88
Total Average	107
Added to Churches from Sunday Schools	58
Contributions — Missionary and Benevolent	\$331.60
State and County Associations ...	28.42
Expenditure for schools	200.06

A Brilliant "Social"

In the gay, romantic Victorian era, young ladies in leg-o'-mutton sleeves and young gentlemen in celluloid collars attended countless oyster suppers, strawberry festivals, and "socials". After reading this edited account, there is nothing we can add about entertain-

The Twentieth Century Wars



Lovettsville Band. The correspondent who wrote the social item on page 48 says that the Taylorstown Band played. Lovettsville also had a band.

ment and recreation at the time — nor about the literary style popular among local correspondents to the newspapers.

“Locust Grove, the handsome residence of Mr. H. P. Souder was the scene of one of the most joyous occasions that it has ever been the pleasure of the writer to witness. — The night was an ideal one for the occasion. A full moon arose, in all her splendor, majestically over the eastern horizon, casting her rays upon the beautiful lawn upon which seventy merry lads and lasses were assembled, enjoying festivities. Some were engaged in spirited games of croquet, some were indulging in sport of a more juvenile nature, while others had stolen away to enjoy a few moments of sweet solitude. Oblivious to the flight of time, they were aroused from their pleasant reveries by the summons to repair to the spacious dining rooms where a most sumptuous table was spread, consisting of all the delicacies of the season, creams, ices, sherbet, cakes, etc. which were served in a truly hospitable style.

“On conclusion of the bountiful repast, we were invited into the beautifully illuminated parlors where we were delightfully entertained

by Miss Maxie Souder, the charming and accomplished daughter of our most genial host and hostess, and others, by the rendering of some of the latest and most popular musical selections. The Taylorstown Cornet Band, being in attendance, did much to enliven the occasion.

“On the approach of the ‘wee sma’ hours, we very reluctantly bade our host and hostess adieu. We then repaired to our homes. Dominus vobiscum.”¹

¹Clipping from the scrapbook of Maxine Souder Brown, written by a “Guest”. The affair reported was sponsored by the Bethel Young People’s Missionary Society.

The Four Wars

During the first three quarters of the twentieth century, the United States became a party to four foreign wars. In 1917-1918 it was World War I; in 1941-45, World War II; in 1950-53, the Korean War; and from about 1962 to 1973, the war in Vietnam. The dates given do not represent the full duration of the wars — only the years in which this country was actively involved.

Need Research

It is odd but true that although there actually exists a wealth of information concerning these various stages in the history of Lovettsville, most of what is available consists of generalizations which in most cases apply to all four eras.

Of course, we know where to look for information. A great deal of it rests right where it was filed the day after it became news — in the back numbers of our local newspapers. Luckily, we have a few of these old publications, but to sift, organize, weigh, and report the Lovettsville story from the overall tidal wave of war reporting is a major research project which had better be reserved for more in-depth historical study.

Data Is Not Easily Available

Another source of information which we have been able to tap only slightly is the memories of people who are living in Lovettsville today. Our population includes veterans of all four wars, but in many cases, it is difficult to find out who they are. Veterans, as a general thing, are inclined to reticence when it comes to talking about their war experiences.

A Continuing Pattern

In many ways, life in Lovettsville did not change from war to war. The circumstances of the country’s involvement were different, of course. New customs, new inventions and a new tempo of life developed, but since Lovettsville had no factories and therefore could not manufacture war materiel, we did

what we were best prepared to do. We applied our energies to the production of grain, hay, meat, and milk. Day by day, we endured shortages, and conserved our resources, albeit not without some grumbling. At the same time, we bought bonds, sang “The Star Spangled Banner”, “America”, and the top ranking popular songs — “Over There”, for instance, or “White Christmas”. We knit sweaters, rolled bandages, and gave to the Red Cross and Salvation Army. At Thanksgiving and Christmas and often just on weekends, we entertained service men or women in our homes.

It is probably safe to assume that every Lovettsville family counted at least one near relative in uniform. Although all the active fighting took place overseas, the pattern of war was the same in Lovettsville as it was in every other American neighborhood. Sons, daughters, husbands and sweethearts, nephews, nieces, and cousins were being drafted or were volunteering. Some were just leaving home for military examination, others for basic training. Some were coming home on furlough, others were being shipped out to wherever the action was. Some were wounded. Some were killed.

We have pieced together for publication a list of forty-four Lovettsville men who served in the armed forces during the First World War. While we suspect that the list may not be complete, we offer it as the most accurate we could compile.

The Bicentennial Committee and others in the community think that to get an accurate list of those from Lovettsville who served in the more recent wars would be too difficult a task.

This list of forty-four names of those who fought in World War I derives from two sources: — Rev. Michael Kretsinger’s list¹ and Mr. J. R. L. Shumaker’s. Seventeen of the names appear on both lists.

Mr. Shumaker, a World War I veteran, pre-

¹See *New Jerusalem Parish* Chapter 10, p. 81

pared his list from memory expressly for this Bicentennial publication. In addition to supplying the names of twenty-four Lovettsville men, he noted that most of them were drafted and served in different branches of the armed forces. The six whose names he starred, are still living. John Keister, a long time resident of Lovettsville, was not living here at the time of his service. The names follow:

*Carl Anderson	*Chas. Green
Benjamin Baker	Fenton Green
*Hubert Baker ²	Walter Hickman
George Bartlett	Oliver Hough
Ray Beck	John Keister
William Boger	George King
John M. Bowers	*Robert Lewis
Addison Bramhall	Earl McKimmey
Grant Compher	*Lester Mason
Nathaniel Cooper	J. Hilleary Orrison
Richard Cooper	Samuel A. Paxson
George Eamich	Bernard Potterfield
Frederick Eamich	Harry Potterfield
Elmer English	Dr. Leslie Rusmiselle
Dr. Carroll Foley	*J. R. L. Shumaker
Carl Fry	Roy Smith
*Chester Fry	Dwight Souder
Earl Fry	Bernard Spring
Oscar Fry	Harry C. Stream
Rex Fry	Warden Werking
Roy Fry	Clark Wiard
John Gray	George Wire

The Draft

In 1939, war broke out in Europe. The next year, the United States enacted legislation for a peacetime system of military conscription. After the Japanese attack on Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941, the tempo of the draft was stepped up so that by 1943 practically every man between the ages of eighteen and thirty-eight was either already on duty in the armed forces or waiting to be called or working in essential industry.

²Deceased 1976, before publication.

Farming Was "Essential Industry" — With Problems

Quite naturally, farming qualified as an essential industry although this by no means suggests that farmers in Lovettsville or anywhere else had an easy time of it.

The bare facts were that the most skillful farm workers with previous agricultural experience went to war, leaving the farm owner or manager short handed.

The Labor Situation

It was not up to a farm hand to seek deferment for himself. His employer had to do it for him, and if the employer failed to make application for his deferment within ten days after the man received his "greetings" (induction notice), the application was denied.

In some cases it was possible to find transferees from non-essential urban employment, but farmers did not want them because of their inexperience.

According to Mr. James Conard, who was a boy living on his father's farm during World War II, there was another way to get extra farm help. A farmer could sign up in Leesburg for war prisoners, a number of whom were being held there. The elder Mr. Conard, however, felt that since they did not speak English it would be too hard to communicate with them.

Machinery Also In Short Supply

Adding to the farmers' worries was the shortage of farm machinery, or, for that matter, machinery and steel goods of any kind. Because of the essential classification into which farming fell, a certain amount of equipment was released by the government, but there was never enough to go around. Moreover, when the repair parts stockpiled at the start of the war were exhausted, there were no more of them to be found. The result was that the farmer had to conserve what he had as best he could and overhaul and repair it himself. Instruction classes in this work were held at Whitmore and Arnold's shop in Purcellville.

Life Approximated That All Over

Lovettsville, of course, fared no better nor any worse than most other localities. There was rationing which distinguished that war era from the succeeding ones. We had ration books and stamps for many items with round cardboard "money" with which to make change. Sugar, coffee, meat, and gasoline all required stamps. Many other products, including hosiery, were unobtainable.

Is This Trip Necessary?

This question was a serious one during World War II and it was asked often because there was a ban on pleasure driving. If caught driving for pleasure, the penalty could be the loss of gasoline coupons.

Since driving to get groceries was recognized as a necessary trip, people in Lovettsville would go to Brunswick on Saturday evening, buy their groceries, and take in a movie before coming home.

Blackouts And Air Raid Drills

A blackout was really a night air raid drill. In Lovettsville, they were signalled by a prolonged sounding of the sirens in Brunswick. At these times, householders were required to cover windows with opaque shades or in some other way darken their houses so that no light showed from the outside.

There were also daytime air raid drills at the school. These, James Conard recalls, were signalled by three short blasts and then a long one for the "all clear." When the end of the war came, James said, Brunswick gave forth a regular cacophony of sirens, whistles, and church bells in celebration of the glad news.

The Spotter Post

An interesting sidelight of the war effort in Lovettsville during World War II is recalled by the following article contributed by Mrs. Jasper Rickard.

"During World War II the Lovettsville Community was asked to construct and maintain an Observation Post, or as it was most



The "Spotter Post" (World War II).

often called, 'The Spotter Post.'

"The purpose of these posts throughout the country was to be sure that no unknown aircraft got into the country.

"Upon hearing or spotting a plane, a telephone call was put through to Baltimore, using a code name, and a report was given on the number of planes and kind — single motor, bi-motor, etc. Even if the plane could not be seen, a report was phoned in stating that the aircraft was heard but not seen.

"The Lovettsville Post was located just inside the entrance to the school and was maintained around the clock in three hour shifts by the people from the community and surrounding area.

"This was one way that a small community like Lovettsville could contribute toward the winning of the war."

In writing the above report on the World War II Observation Post at Lovettsville, Mrs. Rickard did not include a little personal touch she shared with the rest of the Bicentennial Committee.

She said that there actually was not much for a spotter to report and really not much he could find to do if he happened to be on a night shift in the middle of winter. She, however, never minded. Being a teen-ager at the time, it seemed strange to her that while her elders performed their patriotic duty willingly, some apparently did not enjoy it.

The difference in outlook was not hard to explain. Jasper Rickard, who was her boyfriend then and who is her husband now, used to watch with her. They were never lonely, bored, or cold and their three hour stint at the Spotter Post went by before they knew it.

The following additional information about the Spotter Post is taken from an item in the Frederick, Md., *News* of February 5, 1943.

"With an active roster of 80 volunteer airplane spotters, ranging in age from 12 to 75 years, Lovettsville, Va., is recruiting more observers to hold up the community's end of a ceaseless vigilance in a district where they never expect anything untoward to happen. — Their efficiency has been commended by high officials of the Ground Observer Corps and Army Air Corps.

"Authorities at Lovettsville say the youngest volunteer observers are as proficient as the oldest. — Night aerial observation is taken over by male observers. They usually work in six hour shifts.

"In zero weather, one observer walked four miles to and from the post to maintain his watch after his automobile had been frozen by the unusual cold."

While it was undoubtedly true that people in this vicinity did not "expect anything untoward to happen," the selection of Lovettsville as an observation post site was probably due to the proximity of the extensive and busy railroad yards at Brunswick.

Items From The County Paper

In order to add a more personal touch to our picture of wartime Lovettsville in 1943, we quote below a few of the items sent by our local news correspondent to the Loudoun

Times-Mirror for publication in the February 4 issue of the paper:

"It is hoped that every family in Lovettsville community will respond to the Victory Book Drive. You are asked to donate a book — one you yourself like — from your library or buy a book — anything which will furnish clean entertainment (for service personnel). Leave your books at the Observation Post or with Mrs. Jack Potterfield. The drive will continue through February."

"L. A. Womeldorph attended a food rationing meeting for High School principals at Warrenton last Thursday but owing to bad weather they had to return to their homes before completing their work."

"Kenneth Harrington, who has been employed for some time at shipyards in Baltimore, has given up his work and will be inducted into the Army soon."

"Mrs. George Virts has received a recent letter from her grandson, Pvt. Wilmoth P. Virts, who is on foreign soil. He stated he is getting along nicely. He is the son of Mr. and Mrs. Lloyd Virts."

"Mrs. Lucille James is teaching in school this week for Mrs. Jeanette Fleming who is with her husband, Pfc. John Fleming, home from somewhere in the North Atlantic on a 17 day furlough."

In addition to the news of service personnel appearing in the correspondents' columns, the *Times Mirror* ran a special section on the location and activities of fighting men from Loudoun.

The Wars In General

For more than half of the time during this third quarter of the twentieth century, the United States has waged war on foreign soil. Although this country never officially declared war, both in the Korean War and again during our prolonged attempt to protect South Vietnam from North Vietnam, we fought, not as emergency allies but as principals in full-fledged conflicts.

For years, men, munitions, and money were shipped endlessly to the other side of the

world. However, there was no rationing during these two wars nor did the government allocate or regulate manpower. In contrast to the patriotic solidarity evidenced by communities in the two prior Twentieth Century wars, there was little enthusiasm for undertaking war effort projects.

In Lovettsville

These general statements concerning the Korean and Vietnam wars apply anywhere in the United States, as they apply in Lovettsville. Naturally, the wartime acceleration of the draft had its effect upon our community, but externally, at least, life here went on interrupted only slightly by the trouble in Asia.

Chapter Nine

Up Until Now

Since we have discussed the period of World War II in some detail and since life here, as we have said, was not greatly affected by the Korean and Vietnam wars, we are going to consider all the years between the end of World War I and the present time as one era. This will bring our history of Lovettsville to a close.

However, we are aware that certain pertinent material has been intentionally omitted from this chapter. Further information on present day events, activities, and pursuits is contained in Chapter X under the by-lines of Lovettsville's contributing writers.

Electricity Made The Difference

The pace in Lovettsville may have stepped up slightly after World War I, but it was not until 1924 that electricity came to the village. As yet, the horse and buggy days had shown few signs of disappearing. Both the livery stable and the harness shop in town were doing well.

As for some of the things that were going on, Elizabeth Simpson remembers a flu epidemic in 1920 and a midtown fire in 1923. Any number of others in Lovettsville also remember the fire.

The Midtown Fire

In 1923, Robert Grubb's general store, located in midtown Lovettsville on the corner of Broadway and Loudoun Street (now McClain's) burned. A Mr. and Mrs. Lanham lived upstairs.

While the fire had no great effect upon the future of Lovettsville, we feel it deserves a place in this book because it impressed so many people. Those who were living here at the time never fail to mention it when reminiscing about old times.

Certainly the fire must have been spectacular. It not only burned the store, leaving only a two story brick shell, but left the Masonic Hall next door badly damaged without a roof.

Although the cause of the fire was never really known for sure, most people thought it came from a faulty Delco electric generating



Grubb's store and Masonic Hall before the mid-town fire



Store after the fire

engine in the basement. This old style power plant was used by Mr. Thomas Potterfield who showed moving pictures in the rear of the building. Subsequently, Mr. Potterfield moved his theatre to the Kreiger Building. Several persons, in recalling the days when Lovettsville had its own movie theatre, remarked about the old player piano that provided music for the films.

After the fire, the second story of the store was removed and the building looked as it does now, its pyramid roof being its most significant feature.

McClain's store has served its present purpose for many years. Its ground floor, which was not burned, goes "way back", old timers say. It was a store during most of the nineteenth century and has, from time to time, been associated with such old Lovettsville family names as Frye, Eamich, Smallwood, and Grubb. Robert and Beatrice McClain bought it in 1945.

Masonic Hall and Freedom Lodge No. 199
The reason we have included our note on

the Masons in this particular place is because of our reference to the damage sustained by their building in the fire of 1923.

According to *Hardesty's Encyclopedia* (1883), Freedom Lodge No. 199 was organized in 1866. There were seven charter members with officers as follows: "John C. Bush, W. M.; Thomas J. Cost, S. W.; Edward D. Simons, J. W.; Luther W. Slater, Secretary; Tilghman Cooper, Treasurer; Isaac C. Potterfield and Lewis W. Wiard, Stewards; Basset Lee, Tyler." There were twenty-three members at the time among whom were those from well known Lovettsville families such as Eamich, Baker, Wine, Wire, and Fry. Actually, Scheel's *Guide to Loudoun*, (1975) informs us, Freedom Lodge was named for the Fry family since the German word for "free" is "frei."

In 1868, Peter A. Fry sold Lot No. 12 in Lovettsville to Freedom Lodge trustees John C. Bush, Thomas J. Cost and Luther H. Potterfield. Construction of the Masonic Hall probably started soon afterward since the corner stone of the building bears the date 1869.

Besides its use for lodge purposes, the hall has served as a U.S. Post Office, barber shop, polling place, and as a school. About the time of the mid-town fire, Professor L. S. Dowdy conducted the Lovettsville Classical Institute there.

It is obvious that Masons do not talk about their activities or seek publicity, yet we suspect that they do many more good deeds around the neighborhood than is generally known.

Members meet at the lodge hall on the first Friday of every month, although there was a time when they met at the full of the moon so that they would have moonlight in which to travel. One member has been attending meetings regularly since 1930.

F. F. A. Was Active at Lovettsville High

From a news item in the March 25, 1937, issue of the *Loudoun Times-Mirror* reporting a Future Farmers of America banquet at the Lovettsville High School, we learn that the

Lovettsville boys had a very busy membership. They spent 300 hours a year on their projects and earned an average of \$86.03 per pupil while going to school. That was a good record for those days.

Five General Stores In Town

Among the heterogeneous information garnered from people in the community during the past year, we learned that during the late 1930's five general stores were operating in Lovettsville. They were owned by Emory Chinn, Harvey Waldron, Grafton Cost, Thomas Smallwood, and Bernard Spring.

The Guano House

Probably it was somewhere along in the second or third decade of this century that Lovettsville had a "guano house". It was located "on the pike", past the "colored church", people say. More specifically, it was where Bill Brown lives today.

Now, for the benefit of those under fifty years of age, guano is, according to the *American Heritage Dictionary*, "a substance composed chiefly of the dung of sea birds or bats, accumulated chiefly along certain coastal areas or caves and used as fertilizer." Those of us who studied geography at that time or earlier may also remember that guano was imported mainly from the west coast of South America.

The guano house at Lovettsville is said to have been a long metal warehouse type building which was used for storing the fertilizer until it should be needed for use on farms in Loudoun County.

The fertilizer arrived from Washington at Brunswick by canal boat on the last leg of its journey by water from South America. It was then carried to Virginia by horse power.

Apparently guano fertilizer was heavy stuff, — heavy enough to require a six-horse team to haul it. It was not the guano nor the guano house which people remember. It was these teams of six sturdy work horses adorned with tassels and bells! "You could hear them all the way down the road," was the way one lady put

it.

An interesting sidelight on the guano operation is that when a six-horse team reached the bridge on the way to pick up guano, two of the horses would be unhitched and left on this side. The reason? The old bridge still collected toll — so much per horse. Four horses could haul the fertilizer across the level bridge, but six were needed to pull it up from the river.

The Plane Crash

During a severe thunder storm at 2:30 in the afternoon of August 31, 1940, a DC 3 air liner crashed "over on the mountain" killing twenty-five persons. It was the worst air disaster of that time. The incident is like the mid-town fire of 1923. It had a terrific impact upon the people of Lovettsville. It put Lovettsville on a lot of front pages and for some years remained the only thing for which this community was known.

Because the accident happened here, help from Lovettsville was the first to arrive. Men who were there still tell ghastly stories about the scene. Rescuers had difficulty both in getting to the site and in bringing the bodies out. High water, dense vegetation, and the fear of rattlesnakes, several of which were killed, impeded their progress at every turn.

The catastrophe took place on what was then the Clarence Bishop property.

The B. & O., Lovettsville, And Commuting

To the people of Brunswick, Md., as well as to Virginians on this side of the Potomac, 1832 was a red-letter year. That was the year in which both the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal and the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad came to Brunswick — and, by induction, to Lovettsville too.

Besides benefitting from the increase in commercial traffic, Brunswick became an important railroad town. By the latter part of the nineteenth century, it had extensive yards, a round-house, and shops which, for generations, have provided income for many Lovettsville families.

Almost every east-west train stopped in

Brunswick. Therefore it was easy enough for local people living within a reasonable distance of the railroad to work for higher pay in the city and live at home. Conversely, people in the city began to retain their jobs there and move to the country away from the crowding, noise, and pressure of urban life.

Eventually the B. & O. instituted regular commuter schedules. When this happened we cannot say, but as long ago as eight or ten years there were "regulars" who had chalked up records of more than fifty years of "back and forth".

Earle Weatherly, a Lovettsville farmer and a former Post Office Department official who retired in 1966, tells of having boarded a light-weight aluminum B. & O. diesel Bud Speedliner twice a day for seventeen years in order to live in Lovettsville and work in Washington, D. C. He recalls that at practically any time during this period he could count at least twelve or fifteen other Lovettsville breadwinners who were doing the same thing.

Although commuting was wearing at times, Earle does not consider it a waste of time. He says that on the train, one can relax after a rough day at work in the city. This is better than a cocktail. It is good medicine. Nights and weekends in the country are refreshing. They probably save lives, he believes.

Commuting is not boring. One may read the paper or catch up on office work or talk. Earle says he met a lot of interesting people on the train and got into a lot of interesting discussions about domestic and foreign affairs, politics, science, and philosophy, to name a few. He made lasting friendships.

Some of the other commuters who lived in Lovettsville and worked in Washington during the 1950's and 1960's were Mr. and Mrs. John Clairvaux, William Everhart, Marvin Filler and Harry Finney. Others were Clyde Flynn, Merlin Johnson, Daryl McConkey and Erma Powell. Mr. and Mrs. J. G. Shattuck and George and Lamar Wire also commuted.

Numbered among them were accountants, B. & O. employees, a civil engineer, a lawyer,

a nurse, a Postal supervisor, and a writer for the Agriculture Department. Sometimes there were also a couple of men from Lovettsville "deadheading" down the line to work on the track. Most of the railroad workers from Lovettsville had permanent jobs in Brunswick, but sometimes there was a call for extra help at a location near one of the seventeen stops on the way to the city. In railroad jargon a "deadheader" is one who rides free.

The B. & O. still offers good commuter service on its Potomac Valley line. According to a B. & O. time table dated October 26, 1975, the Lovettsville commuter may choose to leave Brunswick for Washington on any one of four morning trains, namely: the 5:25, 6:30, 6:38, or 6:50. At night he may come home on the 5:00 p.m., 5:25 p.m., 5:53 p.m., or 6:15. Except for the 6:30 morning train from Brunswick, all take about an hour and a half to make the fifty mile run. That one makes it in an hour and eight minutes.

In addition to this regular service, two fast Amtrak east-bound dailies stop at Brunswick, one at 7:25 in the morning and the other at 6:07 in the evening. They make the run in an hour.

The 50's Brought Change

During the decade of the nineteen fifties, McClain's store underwent a complete face lifting which transformed it from an old style country store into a small but adequate self-service "super market" with a separate variety store in the rear offering clothing, stationery and other non-grocery items.

The Old Reamer Hotel Goes

In order to make a parking lot for the store, the McClains, who also owned the hotel lot, demolished the old Reamer Hotel building on the corner of Broadway and Loudoun Streets directly across from the store. It had been a landmark in Lovettsville for many years and was in use at the time as a multi-family dwelling. Although it was in a run-down state when it was torn down, many people regretted that it could not have been saved and restored.

Creamery Operated Here

One business establishment not mentioned in any of the lists we have seen is a creamery. Owen Frye ran a creamery station here during the 1950's and for some time before that. It provided a dairy product outlet for local farmers who were not equipped to sell liquid milk on the Washington and Baltimore markets. The farmers had to bring their cream to the station themselves, but Mr. Frye tested it and ran it through an initial processing before it was picked up and taken to a plant to be made into cheese and other products. The creamery station was located on the northeast corner of Loudoun Street at Pennsylvania Avenue.

Lovettsville By-Pass

Another local improvement made probably in the early fifties was the construction of the Lovettsville By-Pass which diverts Route 287 traffic from the center of town and Loudoun Street. The residential area which has grown up along the by-pass is now known as Red Bud Acres and is a part of the incorporated village. This by-pass was the first one to be built around any town in Loudoun County.

The Power Line "Fight"

In 1963 or possibly a little before, about sixty Lovettsville residents joined forces and formed an association to oppose the rerouting of a proposed Virginia Electric Power Company 500,000 volt overhead transmission line through the community. The group objected not so much to the offensive appearance and potential hazards of such an installation as to the fact that, unknown to Lovettsville, the county government had given assurance to the power company that it would be all right to extend the length of the proposed line 38 miles in order to avoid the Middleburg area where residents demanded an alternate route outside their jurisdiction. The cost of the suggested new routing through Lovettsville was estimated to exceed the original routing cost estimate by \$35,000,000 which, of course, would come out of the customers' pocketbooks.

Lovettsville District Citizens' Association Takes The Lead

The group spearheading opposition to the change in plans called itself the Lovettsville District Citizens' Association. Both the Association and its adversaries hired lawyers to represent them. Both lawyers and individuals on both sides argued their cases in public hearings that lasted into the morning hours. The only advantage the Lovettsville opponents gained was that, for a period of something like three years, continuing litigation kept the Power Company from constructing its facility through Lovettsville.

Meanwhile, the case moved from the Circuit Court in Loudoun County to Richmond. It involved government officials and agencies all the way from our local supervisor to the County Board of Supervisors.

The power line fight was not just a local issue. Many communities were faced with the same problem and news of the Lovettsville struggle traveled to newspapers and radio stations in neighboring states and to Washington D. C. where both the *Washington Post* and the *Evening Star* kept their readers up to date on what was going on out here in the Virginia hinterland.

In the end, the Lovettsville Citizens' Association had to accept defeat, although before Vepco could secure all the acreage needed for a ten mile long, 150 foot wide right of way, it had to bring condemnation suits in several instances.

Today the great steel towers carry heavy cables across our pleasant farms and hills, but those who originally were in the forefront of the "fighting" still contend that their efforts were not wholly in vain. Since that time, a few 750,000 volt lines have been built in parts of the United States, but also since that time, it has been demonstrated that such ultra high tension overhead wires are dangerous to humans, animals, and the environment. There is a growing opposition to them.

As for the power industry, that too has been at work. It has invented and is testing an improved system of underground transmission

so that now it should be possible to lay cable for much longer distances than in the mid-sixties when burying the cables for distances of more than ten miles was said to be too difficult, costly and unrealistic.

Lovettsville District Citizens' Association

This is the organization which was organized to oppose construction of a high tension power line through Lovettsville. Nevertheless, before the power line controversy ended and for two or three years afterward, the members devoted most of their effort to community well-being and betterment.

Among the projects initiated or supported by the group were: liaison with the Leesburg office of the State Roads Commission for improvement of the secondary roads in our jurisdiction, town beautification, responsibility for tree lighting ceremony and carol-sing at Christmas, financial support of civic and charitable drives and a recommendation for a home based fire department.

Association Takes First Step Toward Fire Protection

By 1965, members of the Citizens' Association were convinced that Lovettsville should have a fire department of its own instead of depending upon Brunswick and Virginia towns in this county.

Accordingly, they brought in speakers to show the need, ways and means of organizing and maintaining such a public service in a small community. This community, however, was a little slow to respond. Yet, within two years time they had reason to boast of the Lovettsville District Fire and Rescue Co. which, in the meantime, had become a reality.

Bob Riddlemoser and his wife Peggy have written the story of this active and popular organization.¹ Bob, who was the second president² of the Lovettsville District Citizens' Association, was in no small way responsible

¹See Chapter 10, *Lovettsville District Fire & Rescue Co., Inc.*

²Earle Weatherly and Frieda Johnson also presided during the Association's career.

for launching the fire protection project and for establishing our present dual-service company. Incidentally, Bob is a former fire chief of the Mt. Airy, Md., Fire Company.

Christmas Tree Lighting

By far the most popular event sponsored by the Lovettsville District Citizens Association, and one that has become a tradition, was a Christmas tree lighting ceremony and carol sing. The whole community now turns out and makes its lighting into an evening of seasonal inspiration, reverence, and song.

Naturally, the program differs from year to year but in general follows the same sequence as the first one: an invocation, a greeting from a prominent citizen, lighting the tree, carols, and then more carols at St. James United Church of Christ followed by Christmas refreshments of home baked goodies.

The first program, except for the social hour, was held under the stars in the crisp December night, but not every mid-December night is starry, so now, only the portion of the ceremony preceding and including the tree lighting itself is held out of doors.

Now that the Citizens' Association is a thing of the past, members of the Lions Club have assumed responsibility for the entire program. They are assisted by the ladies of St. James and others from the Lovettsville area.

"Sales"

Country auctions, public sales, or just "sales" as we call them, certainly are not peculiar to Lovettsville, but they have been and still are so much a part of our way of life that we cannot ignore them.

In this vicinity, sales are generally held out of doors on the property of the seller, sometimes in the rain or snow. Bad weather is deplored by the seller, hailed by the buyer. Often the local seller is not willing to take a chance on the weather, or has a large inventory of goods, so he holds his sale at the Game Club or Community Center.

Generally speaking, local auctions take all day. However, half-day sales are not unusual. The items offered for sale include every-

thing from antique samplers to modern farm machinery and livestock. Sometimes the real estate itself is put on the block. For the most part, household furnishings and agricultural equipment are sold at the same time.

One might suppose that after years of this kind of business, the supply of antiques in the Lovettsville area would be exhausted. Nothing could be farther from the truth. Many of the old pieces stay right in the neighborhood and so does much of the brick-a-brack and junk. Dealers and collectors, of course, can afford to make high bids, but some of their purchases find their way back into the community, sometimes even before the sale is over!

Although many an auction is stamped with sadness because people are bereaved, have broken homes, or are bankrupt, the spirit of the crowd is light with people continually milling around, looking, listening, bidding, coming, going, eating. Eating? Yes. There is always a booth where the ladies of some local church are selling hot dogs, pie, and soda pop.

Downtown Business Center

To complete our description of Lovettsville today, we have prepared a list of the larger and better known establishments in or adjacent to the town of Lovettsville. Haulers, electricians, carpenters and others who do business from their homes are not included. Organizations such as the Lions Club, Scouts, and Extension Homemakers' Club which meet in a church or the Community Center are not included. In Lovettsville today are the Farmers & Merchants Bank, the United Church of Christ and Lutheran churches, Brown's funeral parlor, Kreiger's jewelry store, the Fire & Rescue Company, the Masons and Game Club organizations, U.S. Post Office and the elementary school. Other businesses are the Dinner Bell Restaurant, Lovettsville Garage, Ahalt's and the B. P. service stations and Open View Garage. Also located in the downtown business area are McClain's and King's general stores, Moore's welding and blacksmith shop, Painter's lumber yard³ and Rollin's antique shop.

³Sawmill operation is "on the mountain".

Chapter Ten

Today and "Back When"

The Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee

In response to a request made by the Loudoun County Independent Bicentennial Committee, Mayor Richard Hickman of Lovettsville appointed me chairman of the Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee and, therefore, member-at-large to the County Bicentennial Committee. My specific instructions were to form a committee and cooperate with the county in planning Lovettsville's celebration for the Bicentennial.

Knowing very little about the history of Lovettsville, yet realizing the need for such knowledge if the Bicentennial celebration for Lovettsville was to be meaningful I chose as members of my committee persons who knew Lovettsville, its people and its past. Reverend Michael Kretsinger, Eliza G. Myers and Yette Weatherly met at my home in July of 1974 to formulate plans for our celebration.

The committee spent the first meeting discussing the history of Lovettsville and the many stories which have been passed on by word of mouth. At the close of the meeting, it was apparent to all of us that the committee should write the history of Lovettsville as one of the projects in an effort to make residents of Lovettsville aware of their rich heritage. Yette Weatherly was asked to chair the book committee. In December of 1974 the Lovettsville Town Council agreed to underwrite the cost of the book project.

The committee also felt that we could use additional members to help us in making and implementing our Bicentennial plans. Dolores Phillips, Dorothy Rickard, and Joan Curren joined our committee in August of 1974.

Prior to our second meeting, it was learned that plans by the Town Council to renovate an old butcher shop to be used as a municipal building were to be dropped. Instead, a new building was to be constructed. There were residents who wished to see the old butcher shop restored rather than torn down. The Town Council appointed Willard Bishop chairman of a committee to look into the possibility of restoring the old shop and to determine a use for the building once it was restored.

As a proponent for the restoration of the old butcher shop, I began to think of ways to use it. Beatrice McClain, another council member, called to discuss the subject with me. We agreed that the building would make an ideal library and museum to house memorabilia and artifacts from Lovettsville's past. Beatrice McClain suggested that the restoration project be a Bicentennial endeavor.

Our Bicentennial Committee endorsed the project. At the next meeting of the Loudoun County Independent Bicentennial Committee, Mr. Bishop and I presented our project and asked for county endorsement and help with funding. We received the committee's approval with a commitment to aid us in trying to find funds, especially through federal sources.

Efforts in trying to get federal funding proved fruitless, and in December Mr. Bishop and his committee began their fund raising with a dinner and bazaar. Another dinner and auction followed in March. At the beginning of April the committee had raised approximately \$1,200.

Having proven our sincerity through fund raising projects, we again presented our request for funds to the County Bicentennial Committee. The committee agreed at its April meeting to give us matching funds of \$1,200. In May the Loudoun County Board of Supervisors approved the request for \$1,200 to help the Lovettsville Restoration project. Ground breaking ceremonies took place on August 30, 1975.

The Lovettsville Bicentennial Committee, through the old butcher shop restoration and the history of Lovettsville project, expected to leave Lovettsville residents with lasting physical reminders of our country's Bicentennial but also felt that we should promote some activities in 1976 which would be more of a celebration. It was suggested that we plan seasonal activities so the committee began making plans for a music festival in the spring, a Fourth of July parade ending with community fireworks and a September fest. It was felt by the committee that, since Lovettsville



Hon. Richard H. Hickman, Mayor of Lovettsville, and Jean S. Mohler, Lovettsville Bicentennial Chairman, display flags presented to the town by the Leesburg Rotary Club.

was settled by Germans, it would enrich our celebrations if we used this heritage in making our events as Germanic as possible including German food, music and customs.

Our music festival was planned for April of 1976 with a variety of talent covering both music and dance from the early Germanic period in Lovettsville to native Virginia country music. We wanted both children and adults to take part, representing Lovettsville talent, but we also asked the German School in Potomac, Maryland, to bring their well known chorus.

Feeling that a special event covering local history was imperative for the Fourth of July, the committee decided on a parade with the theme "A Review of History". The parade was to be followed by a picnic, ball game and fireworks. The Lovettsville Fire and Rescue Company was asked to help with the Fourth of July plans. Representatives of the company met with the Bicentennial committee in January of 1975 and agreed to set off the fireworks, after assembling the parade. We hoped that contributions from Lovettsville's civic groups and from individuals would defray the cost of the fireworks as a community project.

In planning an activity for the fall, the committee remembered the Germanic celebration of Oktoberfest. We voted to have our "fest" in September, the first weekend after Labor Day, because of the October dates of the nearby Waterford Homes Tour and Crafts Exhibit. We decided to invite competent Lovettsville artisans and craftspeople, many of whom have been demonstrating their talents at both Waterford and at the Bluemont Fair. Why not show off that talent where it originated? German foods, dress and music were to carry out the Oktoberfest theme and, in addition, the

Lovettsville Lions Club offered to provide a barbecue, complete with pigs in roasting pits.

We of the Bicentennial Committee hope that some of the events planned and carried out for 1976 to celebrate Lovettsville's 200th history will be repeated in the years to come as a continuing reminder of 1776.

Contributed by Jean S. Mohler, Chairman

Lovettsville — Incorporated Town

I have decided to begin back in March 1836. It was on March 15, 1836, that the Virginia General Assembly passed an act to establish Lovettsville as a town. The act reads: "Be it enacted by the General Assembly that the village of Lovettsville, in the County of Loudoun, as heretofore laid off into lots, streets, and alleys, and as the same may be hereafter further laid off and extended into lots, streets, and alleys — be established a town by the name of Lovettsville; and that John Janey, Daniel Everhart, Solomon Shumaker, Luther A. Thrasher, and Joseph Miller — he and they are hereby appointed trustees."

Although there are records to show that as far back as January 15, 1842, further action was taken to incorporate the town of Lovettsville and to direct that it be administered by one mayor, a recorder, and five councilmen, the charter granted on March 27, 1876, is the one from which our corporation dates officially. The original survey of the town can be photocopied. An original town map is also available.

On February 26, 1968, the General Assembly repealed the 1876 charter and granted us a new one. This, with an amendment in 1971, is in effect at this time.



1970. Laying lines for Lovettsville's water and sewer system.

New Municipal Building.



On December 29, 1949, the town of Lovettsville took steps to re-activate its government according to the proceedings laid down in the charter (1876), and Judge J. H. A. Alexander of the Circuit Court of Loudoun County entered these orders, and on January 24, 1950, appointed Earl C. Grove, George S. Grove, Richard H. Hickman, W. W. James, S. Lee Lockett, and Robert A. Myers to the Town Council.

The group met in the home of George W. Grubb in said town and elected George W. Grubb as mayor and Maurice J. Hatcher as recorder. Hon. Lucas D. Phillips was employed as town attorney. Minutes of this first council meeting were dated January 24, 1950.

Somewhere in the month of September, 1951, Mayor Grubb died, and at the next council meeting, October 2, 1951, I became Mayor. Thomas Kane, who still is serving with me as Recorder, was also named at that time.

The main reason for reorganizing the town arose from a problem in connection with local street lighting.¹ Previously, town lights had been financed from a fund into which property owners had paid something like 25c a month. Later, the County Board of Supervisors took over all responsibility for street lights, but in 1950 advised us that they could no longer do this.

At the time the Supervisors voted not to pay for our lighting, quite a number of residents decided to move. However, the lights have

¹Electricity came to Lovettsville in 1924.

been up-dated three times with Lovettsville paying for all maintenance and service.

Lovettsville has had a zoning ordinance since February 1950. Serving on that first planning group were Robert P. McClain, Arthur Hatcher, Marvin Filler, Fred Graham, and Paul Myers.

Ordinarily there is nothing very spectacular going on around town, but there was one occasion outstanding enough to have been mentioned in the Council Minutes for September 3, 1964. This was Lovettsville Day, a celebration held to honor the opening of the Farmers and Merchants Branch Bank here. The event took place on October 24, 1964, under the sponsorship of the Lovettsville Lions Club. C. H. Painter was chairman.

Another important occasion was the dedication of the new Post Office in 1961. This fine modern facility has proved a boon to Lovettsville in many ways.

From the time we re-activated our town charter in 1950, we were able to operate without a real estate tax until 1968 when the present levy of 75c per \$100 of assessed valuation was put into effect.

1968 was also the first year since 1949 in which salaries of \$100, \$300, and \$50 were paid to the mayor, recorder, and councilmen respectively.

After our first meeting held in the home of George Grubb, the Town Council met at Renice Brown's Funeral Parlor, but since 1964 when the Farmers and Merchants Branch Bank came to Lovettsville we have held our meetings there.

As far back as May 13, 1953, we had begun to look forward to having a public water supply system.² It was at that meeting that we first voted to have an engineering study made.

In July 1966, the Town of Lovettsville entered into an agreement with Russell Axon and Associates for a water-sewer system study.

On January 20, 1969, the Town Council passed legislation providing for the issuance of water and sewer bonds in the amount of \$300,000.

In March 1970, Martin Clifford and Associates of Stafford, Virginia, were awarded the contract to install dual water-sewer facilities in Lovettsville.

Another important public service which residents of the incorporated town have enjoyed for quite a few years in the weekly pick-up of trash and garbage by Dan Hardy, collector.

Lovettsville is also proud of its street signs which have been put up in all parts of town. As far as possible we have kept the original names such as Broadway, Pennsylvania Avenue, Locust Street, Light Street, Church Street, Berlin Road, Quarter Branch Road and Red Bud Lane.

On July 23, 1968, the Town Council initiated proceedings and preparations for the extension of the corporate limits of Lovettsville, the contemplated annexation to increase the size of the town by four times. However, the County Board of Supervisors voted 5 to 1 against our application, the only affirmative vote being that of Robert P. McClain, our

²Public sentiment was divided. Many thought that the financial burden would be insupportable and that the health hazard of existing conditions were being exaggerated. For these reasons and also because the State required a dual water-sewer system and the County Sanitation Authority had requirements too, a single water system was voted down. However, the need for the two facilities remained. 46% of the wells in town and in the adjacent area were contaminated from septic tanks. It was not until 1973, after years of delay, argument and negotiation, that public water and sewer became a reality. Beatrice McClain led the movement for installation. Without her work, there would be no water and sewer service in Lovettsville.

local Supervisor at the time.³

Recently (1975), a group of twenty-three town houses has been built with eleven more scheduled for construction. They are attractive, well designed, and well built. They definitely give this town a boost.

When a new elementary school was opened on Loudoun Street in the fall of 1974, the old Lovettsville High and Elementary School was turned over to the County Parks and Recreation Department for a Community Center to be managed by our local Recreation Committee. The new Center offers a variety of programs of interest to all ages and has become very popular and active. It serves not only our townspeople but all residents of the Lovettsville area.

In closing, I should like to say how proud the Mayor and Council are of the brand new town office or municipal building which has just been constructed at a cost of \$28,000. The building is a modern, one story, brick structure in which we held our first council meeting on September 25, 1975.

Contributed by Richard H. Hickman,
Mayor, Lovettsville, Va.

Lovettsville Post Office

"The Lovettsville Post Office was established October 2, 1823, under the name of Newtown. Then on March 5, 1828, it was changed to Lovettsville, Virginia.

From that date to and including 1944, there were twenty-five postmasters who served at this office, of which one was a woman (Bertie L. Eamich, 1908-1913).

Beginning with the establishment of the Post Office, each postmaster was appointed for a period only as long as the political party that appointed him remained in office and, at the

³Residents of the 443 acres in the territory proposed for annexation bitterly opposed absorption into the town. They thought the water-sewer system would not pay for itself and that they would be left with excessive taxes to subsidize the system. Eventually, however, annexation was accomplished shortly after completion of the water-sewer project.



New Post Office.

change of each administration, the postmaster was out and a new appointment was made by the incoming party.

In 1936, the position of postmaster was put under the United States Civil Service Commission. Also, in the early years of the Postal Service, all offices were small and were usually set up in a grocery store with the same person taking care of both store and post office. As the amount of mail handled grew, more space was needed and the offices were then housed in privately owned buildings with the postmaster responsible for purchasing or renting the necessary equipment needed to operate his office.

In the early 1900's, Rural Free Delivery service was established, and upon my entering the Postal Service as a clerk on March 10, 1939, the Lovettsville Post Office had three rural routes serving the surrounding area. These routes were only about twenty-five to twenty-eight miles in length. They originally were served by horse and buggy, and on some occasions even on horseback.

Rural carriers at this office at this time (1939) were Harry W. Hickman, J. R. L. Shumaker, and Harry S. Potterfield. Upon the retirement of Mr. Hickman (RFD #1), the Department consolidated the three routes into two, giving each carrier something like forty miles to cover and about 165 boxes to serve.

Also at that time, Lovettsville received and dispatched all mail via the Baltimore and Ohio Railroad at Brunswick, Md., and the hours were necessarily long as our morning dispatch

was made at 4:30 AM and the evening dispatch was made at 5:00 PM, all of which required long hours of both postmaster and clerk.

The Post Office at that time was open twelve hours a day from 7:00 to 7:00, six days a week, with clerk's pay standing at \$50.00 per month.⁴

The Post Office did not have any sanitary facilities, and heating was by a coal stove which was allowed to go out each weekend. No one wished to have to tend fire on Sunday. The Postmaster was also janitor and did all phases of cleaning and maintenance.

For the next twenty years, the area around Lovettsville continued to grow. Then, in 1960, with the help of Mr. Robert E. O'Donovan, who owned Willard Hall at that time and who was a patron of this office and Regional Director of this area of the Post Office, we were advised that a new modern building would be constructed at Lovettsville with all new equipment, central heating, air conditioning and modern rest rooms.

There were numerous delays in the construction of this building, but finally, on October 28, 1961, we had the dedication of the new facility. Dignitaries from the Post Office Department were present including Mr. Bentley Apperson and our own Mr. Earle Weatherly. Richard Hickman, Mayor of Lovettsville, and Hon. Lucas Phillips, member of the Virginia House of Delegates, also attended the ceremony. Music was by the school band.

From that time on, as people continued to leave the city and settle in our rural area, the volume of post office business has continued to increase. Lovettsville is near the B & O Railroad and is also within easy driving distance of Washington and other towns.

On May 4, 1967, we had one incident in the

⁴Mr. Baker once took a shipment of baby chicks home and cared for them there rather than take a chance on their freezing to death in the then unheated post office. The patron to whom they had been sent had not been able to pick them up that day and the rural deliveries had already been made.

history of the Postal Service which I had never expected would happen in a place this small — the robbery of our Post Office. This naturally caused a lot of excitement with several days of hectic activity due to Post Office inspectors, State Police, and County law officers in and out looking for clues.

Then, in July, 1968, came the day when the Lovettsville Post Office was selected to receive the Postmaster General's Citation for Excellence for outstanding maintenance and care of its new facility.

At the time of my retirement in 1972, the Post Office had rented not only all of the lock boxes that were set up at the time the building was constructed, but also two additional sections which had been added. Also, the volume of mail had increased to an extent that the rural carriers were unable to haul the full amount received each day.

The following is a record of the Lovettsville Post Office:

LOVETTSVILLE, LOUDOUN COUNTY, VIRGINIA

This Office was established under the name of NEWTOWN on OCTOBER 2, 1823

Postmaster	Date Appointed
Harvey Cogill	October 2, 1823 (Established)
Ishmael Vanhorn	February 14, 1828

The name of this Office was changed to LOVETTSVILLE MARCH 5, 1828

Ishmael Vanhorn	March 5, 1828
William Hoey	September 18, 1832
James Hoey	December 22, 1835
Jonathan Wenner	March 28, 1837
Josias C. White	June 29, 1847
Charles F. Wright	March 16, 1848
Jacob C. Stoneburner	December 9, 1852
John Snoots, Jr.	June 26, 1855
John H. Sanbower	August 4, 1855
Jacob C. Stoneburner	July 23, 1857
Luther W. Slater	July 3, 1865

Peter A. Fry	April 9, 1867
Walter R. Chinn	July 8, 1885
Samuel I. Beck	February 26, 1889
Luther H. Potterfield	March 21, 1889
Kenny C. Chinn	April 10, 1893
Harry W. Eamich	May 15, 1897
Bertie L. Eamich	April 27, 1908
Charles F. Shumaker	May 13, 1913
Ira D. Baker	December 19, 1922
Robert L. Grubb (Acting)	March 31, 1926
Robert L. Grubb	June 30, 1926
Charles E. Virts (Acting)	March 1, 1928
Charles E. Virts	May 29, 1928
Charles F. Shumaker	June 2, 1936
Charles F. Shumaker	June 2, 1940
Berkeley B. Baker	
(Acting)	September 1, 1943
Berkeley B. Baker	May 10, 1944
Glenn L. Grove	December 9, 1972

Contributed by Berkeley B. Baker,
United States Postal Service 1939-1972
Clerk 1939-1943
Acting Postmaster 1943-1944
Postmaster 1944-1972

The Lovettsville District Fire And Rescue Company, Inc.

In the latter part of 1965, a group of interested men attended a meeting of the Lovettsville District Citizens' Association (now inactive) to discuss the possibility of organizing a Fire and Rescue Company for the protection of the Lovettsville community. Heretofore, Brunswick or Purcellville had responded to calls for ambulance-service or fires but, with the extensive network of secondary roads and a growing population, it was obvious that a local organization could respond much faster to an emergency. From this small nucleus has come the very active and efficient Lovettsville District Fire and Rescue Company, Inc.

In February of 1966, twelve men began a twenty-six hour Standard and Advanced First Aid Course taught by Robert Grubb and Dewey Hill. The Rescue Squad received its charter on August 12, 1966, from the State



Lovettsville's first fire house, a former feed store much in need of repair. Members of the Fire & Rescue Company did the work of renovation themselves.



New Fire House recently constructed and in use.

Corporation Commission. The Charter Members and Officers were:

President—George Wells,
 Vice-President—Kenneth Harrington,
 Secretary-Treasurer—John Lemp,
 Captain—P.F. Legard, Jr.,
 Engineer—Robert C. Riddlemoser,
 Medical Advisor—Dr. George T. Hocker,
 Legal Advisor—Sterling Harrison,
 Active Members—Vaughn Clatterbuck,
 James Gabbert, Robert Peck, Leon Rust,
 Robert McClain, Guy Clegg, George Reed,
 Robert Grubb.

In August of 1966, the Lovettsville Rescue Squad got their first vehicle, a 1955 Ford van loaned to them by Dr. George Hocker. In October 1966, they purchased a 1956 Cadillac ambulance which was housed at the rear of the Lovettsville Game and Protective Association building. In the Spring of 1967, the Loudoun Rescue Squad donated a 1958 International four wheel-drive ambulance to the fledgling company.

In April 1967, the Rescue Squad incorporated a Fire Company and became the present Lovettsville District Fire and Rescue Company, Inc.

The first officers of this organization were:

President—Kenneth Harrington,
 Secretary—Earle Weatherly,
 Treasurer—John Lemp,
 Fire Chief—Robert Riddlemoser,

In January 1967, the Company purchased a 1947 International Fire Engine, and rented Daniel Hardy's Feed Store for use as a fire house. In April 1968, the Sterling Park Fire Company donated a Dodge truck which was remodelled for use as a brush truck, and in October the Company bought a Chevrolet Carryall ambulance which was used until 1974. In 1968 the Company also purchased the Hardy property.

In August 1968, the Ladies Auxiliary was granted its charter. The first officers of this organization were:

President—Frances Stone,
 Vice-President—Louise Gudger,
 Secretary—Joanne Peck,
 Treasurer—Shirley Wells,

This group of hard-working women has given invaluable service to the Company, not only with their very substantial monetary contributions, but also in providing food and hot coffee to the men when they are fighting fires, helping with dinners, etc. They have for the past several years sponsored a Flea Market in the fall which has been most successful. Elaine Neale is president of the Auxiliary at the present time.

In April 1972, a Perch Fire Engine was purchased from the Fairfax Fire Department, and the present ambulance, a 1973 Dodge Van Medi-Cruiser, was delivered in June 1974. In July 1974, a used tanker truck was obtained from the Arcola-Pleasant Valley Fire Company for a nominal sum.

In November 1974, the Company decided to buy approximately .6 acre of land adjoining their property to construct a new Fire and Rescue Building. The official ground-breaking ceremony was held on October 5, 1975. The building is under contract to the Frederick Contractors, Inc. and will be finished in 1976.

In ten short years the Lovettsville District Fire and Rescue Company, Inc. has grown from twelve to forty-one Active and Junior members, and is equipped with two ambulances, two fire engines, a brush truck and a tanker truck. Through a continuing series of training courses, the members learn new and

better methods of providing the services which make the Lovettsville area a safer place for everyone. The modern building will make life much easier and more pleasant for these dedicated volunteers who give so much of their time and energy to this cause.

Contributed by Robert C. Riddlemoser
 Assisted by Peggy Riddlemoser

Lovettsville Community Center

As early as 1967 Beatrice McClain was thinking about the possibility of a community center for Lovettsville. Prior to the bond issue which included money for a new elementary school for Lovettsville, Mrs. McClain was on the telephone discussing with Phillip Bolen, who was then the Director of Parks and Recreation, her thoughts concerning a use for the soon-to-be-abandoned school.

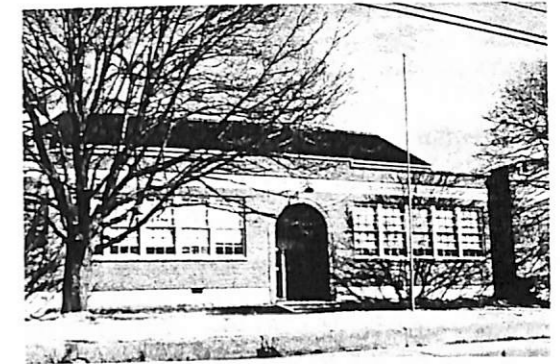
According to James Stup, the present Director of Parks and Recreation, Mrs. McClain called every year thereafter to talk about the idea of a community center.

Mrs. McClain also shared her thoughts with the Lovettsville Town Council of which she was a member. The Town Council addressed letters to the Department of Parks and Recreation and to the School Board in its efforts to secure for the town a recreational facility.

The first public meeting on the subject of a community center for Lovettsville was held in the fall of 1973. Two other meetings followed in the spring of 1974. James Arnold, the District Supervisor at that time, attended the last meeting and witnessed the large turnout, all of whom supported the community center idea.

In May of 1974, the County Board of Supervisors approved money for a community center at Lovettsville.

On October 1, 1974, the doors of the Lovettsville Community Center officially opened. Nancy Orndorff became director of the Center, a position she still holds. The Center is run by the Department of Parks and Recreation in cooperation with the Advisory Board under the leadership of James Heflin.



Lovettsville Community Center

The first big event sponsored by the Center was a Halloween Parade and Party which was a tremendous success and is now an annual event.

Programs are offered at the Center for all age groups from toddlers to senior citizens. A wide variety of classes are provided in the areas of arts, crafts, music, dance, and sports. At specific times during the day and week the public is invited to come in and use the facilities including the pool tables and basketball courts. Many clubs and organizations in the area now hold their meetings at the Center, and many special events have been held there including bazaars, dinners, and auctions.

Contributed by Jean Mohler
 Information furnished by James Stup

Mt. Olivet Methodist Church

Possibly the most important document in the possession of Mt. Olivet Methodist Church at Lovettsville is a manuscript on the history of that church, written by Mrs. Gerta D. Rinker in 1947.

Mrs. Rinker, who was born in the last year of the Civil War, had a clear recollection of the time when meetings were held in the old Axline Schoolhouse. She was the great aunt of the Rev. William Warner mentioned near the end of this article.

For the full text of Mrs. Rinker's account we are indebted to the Rev. Stephen B. Hassmer, pastor of Mt. Olivet. To Mr. Roger Powell, we are also indebted for personally taking it to Leesburg on Christmas eve and managing to get it reproduced and mailed in time to include in this publication.

Along with the Rinker history, the Rev.



Mt. Olivet Church

Hassmer included a supplement written by the Rev. Stanley E. Emrich, pastor at Mt. Olivet in 1947, updating the original account to 1955. For further reference we also have Mrs. James (Virginia) Nelson's summary and addenda⁵ updating Mrs. Rinker's and the Rev. Emrich's articles to 1960.

To quote from Gerta D. Rinker's *The Origin Of Mount Olivet Methodist Church As I Remember It*, dated May 3, 1947:

"This calls for a little history of an old log building called Axline's Schoolhouse which was situated about 1-3/4 miles a little west of south of Mt. Olivet's location on the road, mainly running south from the church, but with several crooks and turns. The old schoolhouse stood in an open space on the road adjoining lands of Joseph Conard and David Axline. I am not sure, but as it seemed at the time, the plot on which this old schoolhouse stood was taken from the land of David Axline who owned, at my first knowledge, land on both sides of the road. Joseph Conard's farm was also partly on this

⁵Published in the *Brunswick Blade Times*, March 31, 1960.

road adjoining Axline's farm on the east side of the road. It looks as if land was taken from the west side, so the site may have all come from Axline's property.

"This old schoolhouse was built of logs, with windows much wider than they were high. There were two on the south side of the building, and one on the west side. No windows were in the north wall as I remember, and a small one was in the east side. A door in the center of the south wall and one in the east wall completed the openings. The door steps were large flat stones. There were desks built to the walls, all on the east side on each side of the door and on the entire south and west sides. The seats, or rather benches, were about 8 or 10 feet long, made of heavy (8 or 10 in. wide) planks with round wood legs driven in the planks. The logs were spread at the bottom to keep the benches from tipping over too easily, but they did, sometimes. I recall two of these, made of slabs, rounded underneath as the tree grew, but the bark was taken off and the upper side smoothed some for seating purposes. The legs of these two were made the same as the others. There were also about four seats made of 4 inch boards,

with backs, about 8 feet long. They were not very comfortable for a five-year-old child, as I well know. At the center of the north wall there was a low platform with a table and two splint-bottomed chairs on it. A small hand bell was on the table and was used to call the pupils in from their recess. My father taught his first school there at the age of 18 years. I think he only taught two summer sessions of three months each.

"It was called a 'pay school' then, as the patrons paid a small sum for the privilege of sending children to the school. It was the same when the winter schools were held. Public or free schools were not known then. I know of many who attended the winter sessions who were years older than I was. The building was often used as a camp by soldiers in Civil War times for both Northern and Southern armies. (This is from hearing the older people talk as I was born near the close of that war.) This I do remember, my parents took us to Sunday School at the old schoolhouse and stayed to hear the preaching, which I think was held every two weeks, but Sunday School was held every Sunday. In the early fall of each year a 'protracted meeting' was held for two or three weeks duration, every night in the week except Saturday. I have gone there often when I was almost too small to walk that far, as it was only about a mile across the fields. Father would pick me up and carry me awhile to rest me. When the nights were pleasant, it was a beautiful sight to see the glow-worms in the grass beside the path we traveled. I thought it was wonderful then, a sight we seldom see these days. They looked like small stars sprinkled through the grass.

"The attendance was rather small at the 'protracted meetings' on Monday nights, also on Friday nights, but on all other nights, the house was crowded. People sat on the desks and stood all around the room. Some stood in the doorways and outside. There was hardly room to move. People came from the town of Lovettsville and the surrounding community, also from Rehobeth Church neighborhood, Hillsboro, and other centers. They came on

horseback, in buggies, in carriages, spring wagons, and many walked. There was a large stile along the fence on the north side of the building. The young men would line up on the fence and sit on the edge of the stile ready to help the ladies from their horses and to tie the horses securely to the fence. Then the young men would hasten back to walk to the door with the lady if she had not gone by that time. This is about all I can remember of the old schoolhouse, which has long since disappeared.

"Before the old schoolhouse was destroyed, however, the Methodist Episcopal Church decided to try to build a church in the area. (The schoolhouse was often used by several denominations.) I can remember my mother getting on a horse and riding for days to solicit funds for building a church. Others were doing the same thing. I do not know how successful they were, but they went ahead with the building of the foundation of the church. I know of its completion, but I do not know why they stopped with the foundation. It was built near the town of Lovettsville on land later owned by Charles Hammond, whose son, Charles R. Hammond, along with two sisters, still owns the land. I was large enough at that time to ride horseback to the town for the mail. I have never heard who owned the land before Mr. Hammond, but he built a large blacksmith shop in the aforementioned foundation and did a very flourishing business there for many years. As I said, the church foundation was completely finished when all further building stopped. What occurred I never knew, but I do know I saw the foundation many times, as I had to pass along that road when going into town. Mr. Hammond had built a nice home on the land, not far from the shop, which is still occupied by his three children.

"After this church project fell through, a short time after this the people of the Methodist Episcopal Church decided to try again. Samuel J. Kalb offered them a plot of ground not far from Short Hill Mountain and that is where Mount Olivet Church is located now and how it came to be built there. The

land was conveyed by a deed made the first day of November, 1878, between Samuel J. Kalb, and Lydia A. Kalb, his wife, and Jos. M. Conard, Gideon Householder, S. J. Kalb, Thos. Kalb, Chas. W. Johnson, Michael G. Everhart, and Noah Cooper, trustees of the church, for \$86.25. This deed is recorded in the land records of Loudoun County, at Leesburg, Virginia, in the office of the Clerk of the Circuit Court.

"When the church started this time, it went on with a flourish. The stone work was done by three brothers, William, Emmanuel, and Augustus Roller, who gave of their labor a portion to the funds for the church and who now rest in the adjoining cemetery. The carpenter work was done by Mr. J. W. Wright, a Pennsylvanian, who had moved to northern Virginia some years before. He, with his crew of workmen, kept on the job and the work progressed nicely. Mr. Wright gave generously of his labor, too. He was what was called, in those days, a 'local preacher'. I have often heard him hold the meeting if the minister could not fill his appointment. This was the beginning of Mount Olivet Church.

"The church was dedicated in the year 1881, with a very large crowd in attendance, and, I think, free of debt or it would not have been dedicated. They always had two preachers, a senior and junior, who alternated every two weeks with preaching services. The church was usually well-filled and on special occasions was crowded. I have known the auditorium to be so crowded that the gallery over the south end had to be opened. It would be full, the aisles crowded, and people standing. The Sunday School also had a large attendance. People then had to either walk, ride horseback, or go in horse-drawn conveyances, and people attended church then. There were no ball games or long drives to entice them away. No one there would have thought of a ball game on Sunday.

"A change was eventually made, and only one minister was appointed to be in charge, but with a few less preaching places on the circuit. Now the preaching services are held on

the second and fourth Sundays every month, but when the fifth Sunday occurs, our present minister (Rev. S. E. Emrich) kindly divides them with the different points until all fifth Sundays are used this way.

"Mount Olivet Church used to be noted for its season of revival meetings every fall. I have known this meeting to extend from two to eight weeks and one I well remember that kept on for eleven weeks and closed just one week before Christmas. These meetings were held every night. Mr. Joseph Conard was the Sunday School superintendent from the start at Mount Olivet until his health failed and death claimed him. His mantle fell on his son, Charles, until his death, when various others have served in that position. They have all tried to keep things up and moving. The old trustees have passed on, but others have risen to fill or try to fill their places. Many of the old members have gone to their reward as is the way of time. Still, things move on and, I hope, successfully. There are many things of interest I am sure I do not recall, but I have many happy memories of Mount Olivet and those who attended there. Many of them were dear to me and all of the Mount Olivet people still have a warm spot in my heart.

"I am old now, but this is my best remembrance of it all. I can remember all the ministers who have served Mt. Olivet. The parsonage used to be in Leesburg, and I can remember the Old Stone Church which was by its side. Both are things of the past. The parsonage was moved to Hillsboro for some years, then to Waterford, where, in 1941-42, a lovely new modern parsonage was built, so I suppose that's where it will be for many years. I can give the names of the ministers as I remember them, but not in exact order. I do not know all of the initials, but can name all of those who served at the Axline Schoolhouse.

"By hearsay, the first was a Rev. Frelinger, then came Wheller, and Richardson. This last minister was there at the close of the Civil War, for I was born, as I said, in that year, and at a few months of age he christened me. I have this on record, but not conveniently at

hand, so cannot give his first name. I remember a little of Rev. Bain, Rev. Hicks, Rev. Eldredge Vaughn, Rev. North, Rev. Foster, and Charles Ball. People from Rehoboth Church, from Hillsboro, Waterford and Lovettsville and the surrounding country often found their way to the old schoolhouse. Three of the presiding elders I remember were Rev. Byers, A. J. Porter, and a Rev. Phelps. Other ministers serving at Mt. Olivet were:

J. S. Wickline
Wm. Forsythe
A. J. Porter
John E. Howards
Gordon Niece
Harry McFadders
Rev. Mutersbaugh
Rev. Kirkpatrick
Samuel Ball
R. A. Scott
D. C. Hedrick
A. J. Lytle
J. Feltner
G. Justice

J. W. Fleming
C. C. Archer
Rev. Schuyler
Rev. Knox
William Anthony
J. H. Wilson
J. Halpenny
Cornelius Harris
M. J. Haugh
E. Parrish
L. O. Mortzfeldt
S. E. Emrich (serving at present time)

"Several were on the circuit twice, and some were back as superintendents. These were A. J. Porter, D. C. Hedrick, Samuel Ball, and J. F. Feltner. Others were Bacon, Devries, Mobray, Sleetman, Harry Evaul, A. P. Williams, and now J. C. Robertson."

The later historical sketches written respectively by the Rev. Stanley Emrich presumably in 1947, and by Mrs. Virginia Nelson, church secretary in 1960, report the same set of facts as the Rinker account. In addition, however, the two 'combined articles' list more ministers as having served before 1947 than Mrs. Rinker does. Together, they also bring the listing up to 1960.

These are the names given of additional pastors at Mt. Olivet prior to the tenure of Rev. Emrich:

R. H. Vaughn
James T. Bayer
C. Han
William Pierpoint

E. L. Hudson
G. E. Juctis
Frederick Morton
O. C. Mitchell

Rev. Emrich also gives the names of the three ministers who succeeded him. They were:

Rev. Talley Hanna, 1949
Rev. Edward H. Kyle, 1950
Rev. D. E. Bayer, 1955

Mrs. Neslon names Rev. H. L. Bowers and Rev. Lewis E. I. Yates to bring her list up to date.

Up to and including the story of the building and dedication in 1881 of Mt. Olivet Church, Mrs. Nelson outlines the facts as set down by Mrs. Rinker. Then she adds:

"The first minister was the Rev. L. H. Pearse. The first convert was Miss Lula Compher, daughter of William F. and Catherine Compher.

"In 1900 the church was remodeled. The wall behind the pulpit was extended as it is today. The platform was lowered and the old pews with shoulder high partitions were replaced by the pews now in use.

"In later years the kerosene chandelier and small lamps were replaced by electric lights. Two new heatrolas have replaced the pot bellied stoves. The chancel was divided. The old pulpit is now used for an altar, and the altar has been replaced by a new pulpit and lectern. Youth of the church presented the walnut cross and candle sticks. A reproduction of the Good Shepherd has replaced the painting of the cross and the words 'Simply to the Cross I cling.'

"Today the enrollment is approximately 100 and the prosperous church has two active organizations. They are the W. S. C. S. and the M. Y. F."

Mt. Olivet Since 1960

The last minister Virginia Nelson mentioned in her 1960 write-up was the Rev. Yates. According to a member whom we contacted recently, the Reverends Brown, John Hardman, Rudy Smith and Larry Tingle succeeded him.

The Rev. Stephen Hassmer is presently the minister at Mt. Olivet, Rehobeth, and Mt. Pleasant, as well as at Bethel Methodist Church in Lucketts. Bethel Methodist Church is not to be confused with the Lutheran church of the same name.

The Lord's Acre Program

Some years before the beginning of this decade, in 1963 to be exact, the Mt. Olivet congregation agreed upon the need for a new, modern activities building, but to construct one that would be in keeping with their church building was going to cost a lot of money.

Nevertheless, under the guidance of the Rev. Hardman who was pastor at the time, the church decided to go ahead under the program we now know as the "Lord's Acre."

The plan was particularly well suited to a congregation where most of the members raised some sort of crop. The idea was for each family or individual to give a share of his crop to the Lord. Those who did not raise crops could give an hour's wages.

Each fall, a Lord's Acre Supper was held to which the community was invited and at which the donations made to the Lord's Acre Program were dedicated to His use. Today the Mt. Olivet activities hall is a reality, but the Lord's Acre Program and the Lord's Acre Supper go on just the same.

The new church hall is an attractive brick building standing beside the beautifully proportioned old stone one. It is as large as the church itself. Ground breaking for its construction took place April 25, 1971, and the cornerstone was laid May 6, 1973.

Just before they were ready to start construction on the new hall, the Mt. Olivet people felt that they ought to renovate their house of worship so that it would not look shabby in contrast to the new addition. This they did, postponing work on the hall until the old stonework had been pointed up, a type of stained glass windows installed, a new floor laid, and a modern heating plant substituted for the space heaters. Finally, in October 1975, there came a big surprise. A person who



Lovettsville Methodist Church was located on Loudoun Street.

prefers to remain anonymous donated an electric organ.

An interesting footnote to the modern history of this church is that the late Rev. William Warner, a long term pastor of the First Methodist Church in Brunswick was a member of Mt. Olivet Methodist Church before he entered the ministry and that his late mother, Mrs. Theodore Warner, also a member of Mt. Olivet, lifted one of the first shovelfuls of earth at the ground breaking ceremony for the new hall.

It was also on the Warner's farm, the first place on Route 673 past Miss Lizzie Hammond's after turning off the By-Pass, that the Mt. Olivet congregation jointly planted an acre to the Lord's use.

An amusing story about Mt. Olivet Church is told by Eugene Scheel in his *Guide to Loudoun*, 1975. He says: "When dances were held at George's Mill, the Olivet congregation prayed the dance floor would be washed away in high water." That was a long time ago.

Methodist Church On Loudoun Street

Although there is no trace of it today, there is other evidence that a Methodist church once stood on Loudoun Street in the town of Lovettsville. "I have been there many a time," Elizabeth Simpson testified. How long

the church had been there, no one seems to know but there is proof that by the last quarter of the nineteenth century, it was no longer being used by the Methodists. The Lutherans bought it, from whom their records do not say.

In fact, even before that it had changed hands at least once. A story is told that it fell into the hands of someone who turned it into a saloon or drinking place of some sort but that the tipplers at the bar could never get over being uneasy about the painting of Christ on the wall that seemed to rebuke them as they raised their glasses.

Data courtesy of Stephen B. Hassmer, Virginia Nelson, Roger Powell, and Corinne Warner.

Rehobeth Methodist Church

Rehobeth Church is a fine brick building constructed along traditional church lines with tower and pointed arch windows. It is one of four churches comprising the circuit served by the minister of Mt. Olivet Church.

The following history of Rehobeth was made available to us by the Rev. S. B. Hassmer, pastor:

"The Rehobeth Methodist Church is located in Loudoun County about two miles south of Lovettsville, Virginia. The church is on the Waterford Charge, Alexandria District.

"It is located on one of the most beautiful sites in the county. This fact was well known to our forefathers and was one of the motivating forces in the establishment of Rehobeth Church.

"On this site was erected the first church, Dec. 26, 1818. There are very few records concerning this building.

"The historical records of the church tell us that in the Spring of 1891 Rehobeth was taken down and rebuilt. A church record dated Dec. 4, 1892, states that Rev. Carter, D. D., of Washington, D.C. preached an excellent sermon at the usual hour, 10 a.m.

"A request was made for \$284.00 to meet all indebtedness. This amount was quickly subscribed.

"Dr. Carter dedicated the beautiful edifice, free of debt, to the worship of Almighty God.

"Numerous improvements have been made during the years. Members of the congregation and relatives of deceased have given a beautiful sanctuary and tower windows. Recently the interior and exterior of the building have been painted and a new marker installed. A Minshall-Estey Electronic organ has enriched the music of the church.

"It is the record of its members, both clergy and laymen, who have worked through all the years to expand the Kingdom of God."

A biography of the Rev. Weltie E. Baker was attached to the preceding history of Rehobeth Methodist Church. While there is no indication that he was ever a minister at Rehobeth, he was a member of the congregation who entered the ministry and was a credit to his church. For that reason, we reproduce this account as it came to us.

"Weltie E. Baker, the son of Curtis J. Baker and Betty Shomaker Baker, was born near Lovettsville, Loudoun County, Virginia, November 1882. His father died when he was eleven years old. He attended Rehobeth Church and joined that church.

"At the age of 18 years old he went to Indiana. There at the age of twenty-three he started to do high school work in the academic department and, after a long struggle, he graduated from Defiance College with a Bachelor of Arts degree.

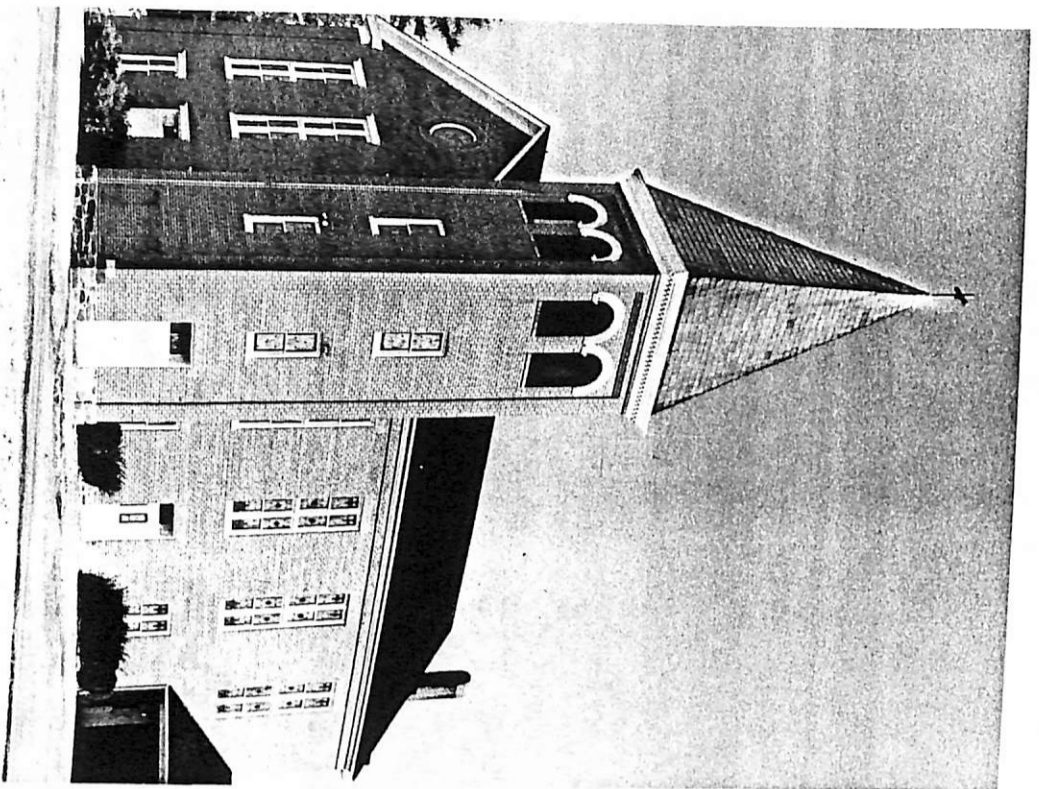
"His seminary work was finished at C. B. I. at Defiance College. He was very successful in his work, serving churches at East Springfield, Pa.; Woodstock, Vermont; Ravena, N.Y. and Durand, Michigan.

"When at Ravena, N.Y., he was president of their conference and served on the executive board of the state council of churches and religious education.

"In the year 1958 he celebrated the fiftieth anniversary of his ordination in his son's church in Elkhart, Indiana.

"The ministry is a very interesting occasion in a person's life."

Data courtesy of Stephen B. Hassmer



New Jerusalem Lutheran Church.

New Jerusalem Lutheran Parish Lovettsville, Va.

Immigration brought to the shores of colonial America people of every possible dimension. Of course, they brought their religion with them. They came here from about every nation of Europe, bringing with them their ethnic practices of Lutheranism. They came from Norway, Sweden, Finland, Germany, Denmark, and the Netherlands. When they landed in America they kept their peculiarities.

In Germany, an area along the lower Rhine River called the Palatinate had been ravaged by almost a century of uninterrupted war. Finally, in order to establish a vast desert between the German and French borders, (a kind of no-man's-land), Louis XIV ordered all the inhabitants of the Palatinate numbering half a million, to leave within three days. Many of the fugitives found temporary refuge

in England. There Queen Anne arranged for their transportation to the American colonies.

The earliest Lutheran settlers in America came to the Dutch colony of New Netherlands (New York). "The German Lutheran congregations in the colony of New York were made up of refugees from the Palatinate," says Dr. William Eisenberg (*The Lutheran Church in Virginia*, 1967), "many of whom after a few years dispersed elsewhere in many directions."

C. W. Schaeffer in his *Early History of the Lutheran Church in America*, 1857, corroborates the statements of Dr. Eisenberg and others.

Perhaps some day New Jerusalem's early church records will show us more. However, these old records are in German script, difficult to translate. Already present members have spent, in co-operation with the Lutheran

Theological Seminary, Gettysburg, Pa., almost \$500 in getting just the births, marriages, and burials translated. The records date back to 1765 and are still intact. They are stored in the Seminary vaults for preservation. However, the above mentioned vital statistics are from only a small portion of them. New Jerusalem can be rightly proud of its church records, for now they are complete and alphabetically indexed all the way back to 1765 (births, marriages, burials.)

Still, where did these Lovettsville Lutherans come from and when did they come? We can only speculate.

Quoting Dr. Eisenberg again, we read: "Just south of the Potomac and east of the Blue Ridge in the northwest corner of Loudoun County is Lovettsville and New Jerusalem Church. This second Lutheran congregation east of the mountains was begun also in 1765. Palatines from the Hudson Valley dispersion had moved first to Pennsylvania, and from there to this region of northern Virginia about 1732. In religion they were members predominantly of the Reformed Church. They established homes and congregations between the Catoclin Mountain and the Short Hills. They were joined in time by German Lutherans who spilled over the Potomac from Maryland and Pennsylvania."

As we pick up the tale of these people, we find that they resemble sheep without a shepherd. They knew wandering, a direct result of war and religious persecution. They knew weariness from struggle with the wilderness and soil. But as always with a People of God, it was honest struggle. They knew failure and disappointment. Present church records bear out the fact that winter epidemics snuffed out the life of entire families. Failure of crops and political disorder were commonplace. But even these tribulations tended to deepen their wisdom and strengthen their determination.

Since the record of New Jerusalem's pastors is the most accurate we have locally, we will use selected pastorates as a framework for the remainder of this sketch.

John Samuel Schwerdtfeger, 1765-1768

When New Jerusalem's first pastor, part time from Frederick, Md., arrived upon the scene, he was met by a sizeable group having been here at least since the early 1730's. These people he proceeded to organize into the third Lutheran Church in Virginia east of the Blue Ridge.

John Andrew Krug, 1771-c.1790

Pastor Krug is remembered first, for New Jerusalem's original Congregational Constitution, and second, for obtaining a land grant.

Constitution: When, a few years ago, our Church Council authorized translation of a section of the old records, the part translated contained one of the earliest church constitutions on record. It was a find, to say the least. Dated March 25, 1786, it provides in part that:

"Every member of the community should pay a voluntary amount according to his income to the pastor and school-director, otherwise he cannot be recognized a member of the community and shall not be served by pastor or teacher.

"As far as building a church and schoolhouse is concerned each member shall pay when asked according to his means, otherwise he cannot be recognized a member of the community according to Article II.

"To contact the pastor: a note should be left in a house to be designated by October 1; he will then be advised.

"Disorderly conduct will not be tolerated in the church by old as well as young people. Their names will be written down and given to the preacher, so that the offender shall not be allowed to partake of communion.

"To contact the elders of the town a note should be left in the schoolhouse for them. They will then contact the persons.

"If by the first day of 1791 someone dies and his name is not on these articles, or on the lists of the pastor or teacher, he has no right to the churchyard (cemetery), except that he pay 18

pounds to the benefit of the church as per Article II."

Land Grant: The land for these early German Lutherans and their church was obtained through a land grant by Lord George Fairfax. The deed is dated October 20, 1797, and signed by Ferdinando and Elizabeth B. Fairfax, nephew and niece (by marriage) to Lord George, and also executors of George's estate. Lord George had died *before* the grant was made and the deed recorded. An oversight? We simply do not know. We do know that as early as March 25, 1786, the date of the Constitution, the German Lutherans were already operating on a land grant (though not recorded until 1797, eleven years later).

This also leads us to question when that first "log church-school" was built. We have taken for granted 1765. But the earliest verifiable date of actual construction seems to be 1786. Of course, we do not know when Lord Fairfax made the grant, or at least promised them a grant for religious purposes and permitted them to begin using it.

Or do we? Note carefully the wording of the deed: "a certain tract or parcel of land (being part of a larger tract of land originally patented in the year 1739 for 296 acres called the Piedmont tract, etc. etc.)" The description of the property is exactly the property New Jerusalem sits on today (minus sales, land swaps, etc.).

A question: When did Lord George promise the land grant "for religious purposes"? Again, Ferdinando and Elizabeth Fairfax were carrying out the "promise" (or desire) of Lord George. Lord George's vitals are 1724-1787. So the promise of land had to be *before* 1787, at least.

John George Graeber, 1796-1805 (Part time from Middletown, Md.)

This man may have been only a part time pastor, but what his part time leadership accomplished! For a description of the beautiful stone church built here during his tenure, we are indebted to Dr. W. A. Wade who, in his

Historical Sketch of the New Jerusalem Congregation (1950), tells us that because of the growth of the congregation and the dilapidated condition of the old church, it was decided to erect a larger and better one. The corner stone was laid in the spring of 1802 in an impressive service in both German and English in the presence of a very large congregation. The new church must have been an edifice of beauty for that day and time. Built of stone with the inscription "Dei Gloria 1802" above the door, it had an arched ceiling and a balcony extended on each side. Dressed stone was used for the aisles.

Today we are reasonably certain where the edifice was located. It is in the present Old Cemetery (Lutheran, not Union) and just 40-50 feet south of the huge pine tree now located near the present road. Pieces of debris (cast iron, cut nails, rotted masonry, ruins of a wood heater, etc) have been found just inches under the sod. These are on display today in the Adult S. S. Room of the church.

John Martin Sackman, 1810-1828 (Part time)

During Pastor Sackman's tenure, he seems to have concerned himself with the organization of a local "German School". This is not to be construed as what we normally know today as a Sunday school. Unique with German Lutherans, these were a type of Parochial School where early settlers received the rudiments of education (which children would receive today in a public school.) In addition, the Bible and Lutheran small Catechism were taught.

We have already seen the mention of this in the first Constitution. Now we have Pastor Sackman reporting to the Synod the existence and operation of such a Parochial School at Lovettsville in 1811.

This leads us to speculate, Where was the school located? We have assumed that it was the log church-school. Does it now move into the 1802 stone building or was the log building

still in use — or were there two original buildings used as a church, and another as a school? Would the untranslated records show us?

Daniel J. Hauer, 1832-1844

Daniel Hauer was New Jerusalem's first really full time pastor. Concerning this dedicated man, Asa Richard, a later pastor, writes: "By a note discovered in one of the old records it is stated that Daniel J. Hauer, D. D., preached his introductory sermon to the New Jerusalem Congregation July 22, 1832, in the A. M. at 10 o'clock in both languages (German and English)." No question about it, he put New Jerusalem back together, in more ways than one.

In 1833, the first parsonage was built. Also during his tenure, a Missionary Society was organized; a church school (Sunday School) flourished as never before; he established mid-week prayer services, and church records show that the membership grew tremendously.

In 1835, perhaps through the missionary zeal of this pastor, St. Paul's in Neersville between the hills was organized as a part of this Parish. No reasons are given, but during the Civil War St. Paul's withdrew its relationship with New Jerusalem. It is a fact that New Jerusalem leaned "Federal". Did St. Paul's lean "Confederate"?

But more. In 1839, under the weight of what must have been a snow storm to end all snow storms, the beautiful 1802 stone church collapsed! In a "history" written by his own hand (and which we still have preserved today in March the congregation determined firm reliance upon the Lord to rebuild. John Mann, Sen., was unanimously appointed the building committee. On the 9 of May the corner stone of the new edifice was laid with appropriate religious services. On Christmas the first services were held in the church which is yet unplastered and painted. During this year a

flourishing temperance society was formed. 'Thus far the Lord brought us.' "

Where was this new church of 1839? Are the present walls those of the 1839 church or the one built later by pastor Xenophon Richardson in 1868? We do not know.

William Jenkins, 1853-1857

The following account recorded by Pastor Jenkins shows that during his pastorate, New Jerusalem was carpeted, something was done to the altar, chairs were painted, etc. Prices shown speak for themselves:

- Received of Mrs. Axline \$4.25
- Received of Mrs. Shumaker 7.13
- Received of Miss E. Fry 5.10
- Received of Mrs. Ara Hough 5.50
- Received of Susan Wenner 4.17
- Received of Miss Leah Grubb 5.50

- By cash for 11 yds carpeting at \$1. \$11.00
- By cash 6 yds carpeting at 62 1/2c. 3.75
- By cash 2 1/4 yds Mesino, 1.50. 3.37 1/2
- By cash Mobberly for painting. 2.50
- By cash Stoneburner for paint. 1.23 1/4
- By cash tacks and binding.26
- By cash varnish.25
- By cash silk and thread.15
- By cash paid for paint for chairs.94
- By cash paid Goodhart for ? table. 1.00
- By cash Mobberly for painting chairs & the altar another coat. 2.75
- By cash from ladies (\$3.30) and for Communion Service. 7.75
- By cash from ladies (\$3.30) and for Communion Service. \$34.95 3/4

Xenophon J. Richardson, 1860-1873

Thus far, Loudoun Lutherans had held fast to their original Maryland associations, but with the social pressures of secession and its related issues bearing heavily upon them, they sought admission into the Virginia Synod. This Synod not only welcomed their application but at its 1860 meeting voted to hold its

1861 session at Lovettsville.

However, the Synod meeting at Lovettsville never happened! Why? The War? A New Jerusalem split between North and South? It's a most confusing period. Pastor Richardson's comments, at the beginning of each listing of Communicants, tell a story:

"Our summer communion for 1861 was held June 15-17. The pastor was assisted by Rev. George H. Martin of the German Reformed Church. Notwithstanding, the excitement without occasioned by the war just commenced, the season was one of precious refreshing because the Lord was with us. Many communicants were however absent from various causes.

"Our spring communion for 1862 was not held until May 17-19. The reason of its being so long deferred was principally the confused condition of things around us occasioned by the war. But at this time the theater of war was so far removed from us that we were able to meet and worship God in comparative quietness and peace.

"Some (communicants) were detained away by pressing temporal duties, and others by fear of small pox which is said to have made its appearance in the neighborhood."

"Our fall communion for 1863 took place September 19-21. War's horrors and alarm still continue, and on this occasion prevented many, especially of the male portion of the congregation from being present. The Lord grant that the day may soon come when we can again worship the Lord in peace, none daring to molest or make us afraid.

"Our spring communion for 1865 was held May 27-29. For the first time in four years we met and worshiped in peace, the war cloud having passed away from us, and the war having nearly ceased throughout the country."

The Civil War! We do not want to dwell on it. But insomuch as it evidently had its effect upon the life of people and pastor, we must mention it.

We also have the record of Briscoe Goodhart's book *The Loudoun Rangers*. Checking out the roster of Company A against

New Jerusalem's membership, confirmation, and communion-baptismal records, we find that of the 120 men in Company A, twenty-eight were members of New Jerusalem. Here they are.

1st Lieut. Luther Washington Slater (eventually had to resign from wounds)

1st Sergt. George Henry Clay Hickman

4th Sergt. John Philip Hickman

Corporals: George V. Kern

Jacob Cordell (wounded at Leesburg 1862 and Goresville 1864)

Samuel Edward Tritapoe

Privates: Mahlon Henry Best

William Joshua Cooper

George Philip Davis

Samuel William Fry

John W. Forsythe

Briscoe Goodhart (wounded Berryville 1863; prisoner in Richmond)

Edward N. Jacobs (discharged from wounds received Waterford 1863)

William Shelman Keyes

Jacob Ambrose Long (wounded Leesburg 1862)

John W. Lenhart (wounded Goresville 1864)

Peter Henry Miles (died in Castle Thunder prison, Richmond)

Albert C. Mock

John Samuel Orrison

Joseph T. Ritchie

James Stoneburner (died in rebel prison)

Charles Hamilton Snoots

Charles Luther Spring

William Shoemaker (died in Castle Thunder Prison, Richmond)

George Columbus Tritapoe

George Michael Luther Wilt

There can be little doubt that New Jerusalem held more Southern sympathizers and indeed, some must have served in the Confederate Army. However, we have no records stated as clearly as above.

In 1866, growth was such that a new church was organized and built in the Parish. This was Bethel (Tankerfield). The following story comes from Mr. Millard Myers who heard it from his father. Mr. Myers, a life-long mem-

ber of Bethel Lutheran Church, passed away January 22, 1975. He had lived on the Taylorstown-Waterford road all his life.

It seems that a strong group of Tankerfield area Lutherans (members of New Jerusalem, actually), wanted to have their own church. So back in 1861, they gathered all the lumber, nails, etc., that were necessary and accumulated them on the lot where Bethel stands today. Along came the Loudoun Rangers (mind you, some of whom were members of the Parish). They confiscated the building material and took it to Lovettsville to build a combination stable and barracks. Hence, it was not until 1866 that Bethel was built. Pastor Richardson writes in his pastoral summary: "A new church was built in the Tankerfield district which was dedicated in November 1867 . . ."

But the obstacles do not stop. In 1868, New Jerusalem was burned. No reason has ever been given as to the cause. However, below are excerpts from a 1868 "letter to the editor" of the *Washingtonian* newspaper. We are indebted to Mrs. Charles (Melva) Everhart for giving it to us for our church sketch.

"Dear Sir: It may not be uninteresting to the readers of your paper to learn that on the 19th inst., the corner stone of a new Lutheran Church was laid near Lovettsville. It will be remembered that the old church with all its furniture and books . . . were destroyed by fire in January last.

"A stand and seats had been prepared in a grove near by, and at an early hour a large congregation assembled, and were very ably addressed by Rev. T. T. Titus of Hagerstown, Md., who was born and spent his early life in the neighborhood.

"After the sermon, the laying of the corner stone took place. An address delivered, prayer offered, and the following documents deposited: — a Bible, a Lutheran Hymn Book, an Almanac, and a copy of the Augsburg Confession, and one each of the *Lutheran Observer*, and *Washingtonian*. The following coins were deposited: — a fifty cent piece which was in the cornerstones of the two

former churches built here, a twenty five cent piece which was also in the last corner stone; and was contributed by Col. Waltman, a new twenty five cent piece, and a nickel five cents. Of fractional currency, one each of the fifty cent and ten cent notes. And finally, a written paper read by the pastor, giving a brief history of the former churches erected here, and of the present enterprise, the names of the pastor, officers of the church, building committee, workmen, list of documents, etc., etc.

"The size of the building is 45 x 72, and if finished, according to the plans proposed, will be a credit to the congregation and community. It will be two stories high, a basement below and the audience chamber above, with vestibules the whole to be neatly finished and painted, and the audience chamber frescoed. The bricklayers and carpenters are pushing the work, and it is expected that in the course of six weeks the building will be under roof, and by early winter the basement ready for use. May success attend the enterprise."

The basement was dedicated in January 1869 and the completed building in October of that year.

A. L. Burhman, 1873-1876 and Patrick H. Miller, 1876-1888

Among other facts not recorded by these two pastors are the following data picked up later by Pastor Asa Richard: "A first organ was purchased after much begging by Mrs. Louisa Wine." An iron fence was put up "after much opposition." Later on, "a fine Estey Organ was purchased and the money raised with little trouble."

Ground for a new Cemetery was purchased, "but ceded to a corporation for satisfactory reasons. Improvements of Cemetery added much to the surroundings of the church."

Pastor Richard continues: "The church property of the M. E. C., South in Lovettsville bought, though many opposed the purchase. Since the purchase of this church, services have been held twice a month in town, and a prayer meeting and S. S. kept up the entire year."

Milton Edgar McLinn, 1890-1896

Here, we take time to pause to share with the reader some data from a scrapbook kept by Bessie (McDaniel) Scott, 1876-1953. If a date had been mentioned in this article, it would have settled once and for all the actual year of construction of Zion (Shinar) Lutheran Church.

This old scrapbook clipping describes the corner stone laying at which several clergymen spoke, their remarks being "interspersed with singing, prayer, and scripture reading." Miss Jessie Fry also gave a "selection" which she read "in an impressive manner." Mr. W. G. Biser donated the corner stone and W. J. Stone the box to be placed in it. Mr. John Hamline furnished "a quantity of excellent cold water for the comfort of the people."

There is one other thing which perhaps we ought to mention in connection with Pastor McLinn's stay at Lovettsville. It has to do with the Potomac River bridge connecting Berlin (now Brunswick) with Lovettsville. Like so many bridges existing at the time of the Civil War, this one was destroyed. Immediately following the war, however, Eli Sanbower, a member of New Jerusalem (father of Verna Sanbower who is still an active member) began a ferry operation across the river.

The exact dates of the beginning of the service are not available at this time. However, still in Mr. Vern Sanbower's possession is a ledger containing accounts of individuals using the ferry boat. It also contains the accounts of the store he operated in the first stone house on the right coming into Virginia off the bridge. This house was also the Toll House.

Of special interest are two entries in the ferry ledger under the name of Milton McLinn. Eli Sanbower ferried Pastor McLinn's furniture and housing articles to Lovettsville when he arrived here and ferried them back to Maryland when he left. The dates of McLinn's pastorate are 1890-1896.

Luther H. Waring, 1896-1899

In 1898 Rev. Waring put out "The Loudoun Lutheran", probably the nearest thing

Lovettsville has had to a newspaper until the appearance of *The Sower* now being published by this writer. The following excerpts from Rev. Waring's paper are typical and bring to the fore another side of life in the Gay Nineties:

Issue, April, 1898: "Mission band at Tankerfield has decided to raise money to put belfry and bell on that Church. In addition to the desirability of a belfry from an architectural standpoint, a bell will be a great convenience to all within range of the sound, as a herald of glad tidings, and a call to prayer. The band is arranging to give an entertainment in the near future to start the fund.

"The Bethel W. H. and F. M. Society is piecing an autograph quilt which will be very interesting and pretty when completed. The members will solicit names to be embroidered on each square, with various decorative designs for a background. It is desired to have not less than four hundred names on the quilt."

Issue, June, 1889: "Decoration Day. Services in memory of the dead that lie buried in the Union and N. J. Church cemeteries were held in the New Jerusalem Lutheran Church, Lovettsville, May 31, under the auspices of the Lovettsville Union Cemetery Co. An ideal day, a beautiful cemetery, a very large attendance, appropriate music and addresses with a profusion of flowers made the occasion memorable.

"The Lovettsville Union Cemetery was incorporated December 1879, and shows 250 burials up to date. During this period, the lowest number of interments in any one year was 5 in 1889, and the highest 20 in 1897. There are about 1,100 interments in the old church graveyard.

"The exercises of the day were conducted by Mr. John D. Wine, president of the Cemetery Association, and Mr. L. H. Potterfield, the indefatigable superintendent."

Asa Richard, 1899-1914

Pastor Richard's ministry was of a truly

evangelistic nature. He conducted series after series of meetings at the three churches in his parish and thought nothing of preaching a sermon every day over a period of weeks.

However, from his own records, we note that in addition to his zeal in preaching and teaching God's word and in uniting people with the church, he was not unmindful of the physical aspect of the Parish Houses of God.

In May 1904, he wrote that Bethel Church (Tankerfield) had been rededicated after having been "beautifully painted within and without together with repairs, refurbishing, and remodeling which included raising the roof and adding a tower with a new sweet toned bell."

In November of the same year (1904), he recorded that almost the same improvements had been made at New Jerusalem, where, he said, "a fine new Tower and Bell transformed the appearance of the church from somewhat the appearance on the outside of a dingy colored barn to a beautiful and churchly edifice."

In June, 1908, some major repairs and painting became necessary because a terrible windstorm swept away half of the roof on the north side of New Jerusalem and part of the southwest end of the building.

Two of the Richards' daughters, Cotta and Vera, were married here. Cotta married Dr. William Wade who built a home in Lovettsville and, later on, served one year as interim pastor of New Jerusalem.

Vera married a local son, Harry Beatty, and remained here the rest of her life, raising a large family all of whom were active in New Jerusalem.

Jacob Evan Maurer, 1914-1918

The pastorate of Jacob Maurer covered the years of World War I. Exactly how the war affected his pastorate and life in the Lovettsville community our records do not show. However, Walter C. Rickard, Secretary of the Church Council, has left us the names of the men from the Parish who served between 1914 and 1918. They are:

George Bartlett
(wounded slightly)
John M. Bowers
William Boger
Addisson Bramhall
Hueber G. Baker
Benjamin Baker
Nathaniel Cooper
(drowned)
Richard W. Cooper
(wounded)
Grant Compher
George Eamich
Frederick Eamich
Elmer English
Carl Fry
Rex Fry
Roy Fry

Oscar Fry
Earl Fry
Chester Fry
John Gray
Oliver Hough
Walter Hickman
George King
Robert Lewis
Lester Mason
Earl McKimmey
J. Hilleary Orrison
Samuel A. Paxson
Bernard Spring
(wounded)
Roy Smith
Dwight Souder
Harry C. Stream
Warden Werking.

Reese St. C. Poffenbarger, 1922-1925

Pastor Poffenbarger was a man of action. By 1923, he became personally involved in cleaning up the Old (Lutheran) Cemetery. He also saw to the collection of funds to pay off an old and long standing debt of \$900 for repairs and improvements. To show appreciation, the Church Council voted to pay his 1923 coal bill.

It was in 1923 that M. P. Evans deeded over the triangular parking lot to the church and arranged for water rights and improvements to the parsonage cistern system which had become unsatisfactory and unsafe.

Like the Richard family, the Poffenbargers discovered that Lovettsville and nearby Maryland are not bad places to live and raise a family. One daughter, Hypatia, married a local son, Fred Lee George. Others settled on the other side of the Potomac.

It is interesting to note also that during Rev. Poffenbarger's stay at Lovettsville he became Assistant Principal of the High School here. This type of involvement cannot help but make its impression upon a community and its way of life. That he was well thought of is made clear by the fact that the Church Council extended him a call twenty years later.

Willard E. Saltzgeber, 1926-1927

Electricity was brought to the church and parsonage in 1926. During the same year, the Constitution of the Ladies Aid Society was approved. This was a good thing, too, for over the next decade that organization provided the bulk of inspiration and financial backing for various projects during a most trying economic period.

Among the Society's first undertakings was the building of a hard surface road to the church.

Aaron F. Tobler, 1927-1945

To have ministered during the depression of the early 30's took a special kind of man. Such was Aaron Tobler. Such, too, was his able wife Viola. Together they guided people through those years when everyone needed a friend to lean on, an ear to listen compassionately, and a hand that patiently encouraged. Their record of accomplishment at New Jerusalem is an indication of their devotion and of the heart of the people at this time.

By 1932, the Ladies Aid Society had solicited enough Memorial gift subscriptions for new stained glass Memorial windows. They also provided new carpeting, chancel draperies, and interior painting, and in addition, the church records tell us that:

"The transom over the Tower entrance was presented by Mr. & Mrs. H. W. Hickman.

The Chancel Picture was presented by Mrs. Elizabeth Ropp George in memory of her parents.

The Altar Cross, a gift by Dr. & Mrs. A. B. Householder. A sum of money to purchase the receiving Basin for the church offerings by Mr. & Mrs. J. D. Brown.

A Baptismal Bowl presented by Mrs. J. L. Lodge.

The Altar, Pulpit, and Lectern were purchased with money given by Miss Edith Fry as her memorial.

Book Marks and Emblems for Pulpit and Lectern covers given by Miss Nina Hickman.

Chairs for the Choir presented by members of the Choir and a sum of money to Ladies Aid

by Mr. & Mrs. H. C. Filler.

Organ for the Sunday School presented by Mrs. Lettie Souder.

Painting of the church roof by the Congregation."

We must mention, too, that Pastor Tobler was also the World War II pastor. The first indication that our nation was at war was a decision not to ring the church bell for the "duration". Church bells were used as air raid and black-out warnings. Thus, the bell was not rung again until Easter Sunday, 1944. The only other reference to the war years is a 1944 notation that materials for church repairs were turned down by the Ration Board.

A final act which seemingly "crowned" Rev. Tobler's time in Lovettsville, was the placing of a cross on the tower steeple in 1945.

William A. Janson, 1946-1949

Now we come to the post-depression, post-war years. At about this time, people had begun to be jarred out of their provincialism into the main stream of world affairs. As Christians and Lutherans, the New Jerusalem congregation was ready to adjust — to see over the horizon and out beyond Lovettsville. What was formulated at that time was, without question, going to determine their stature for decades to come.

In 1948, the Parish for the first time in its history met its apportioned Benevolence. Further, the Treasurer collected and dispersed more than \$600 to Lutheran World Action for the rebuilding of the world and peoples' lives after World War II.

As to the physical structure of the church buildings and their operational convenience, this writer believes the trend was set in 1947 and 1948.

During this period, work began on the installation of a modern heating plant and rest rooms, and in 1949 the Church Council recommended that a Parish Hall be constructed to include the heating plant, kitchen, and recreation center, but the motion died for want of a second. Still, the trend was there.

William A. Wade, 1950-1951

As we mentioned earlier, Dr. Wade married Cotta Richard when her father was pastor here. When Dr. Wade retired, he and Mrs. Wade settled in Lovettsville. They became active members in New Jerusalem, and when Pastor Janson resigned, Dr. Wade agreed to help out. He served as acting pastor for more than a year.

One of this pastor's projects was to plan a service for the 185th anniversary of the parish at which time he also hoped to have eliminated the church debt for the heating plant and rest rooms.

When the time came for the celebration on June 25, 1950, not only had his plans worked out, but he and the congregation were also able to enjoy a completely redecorated Church Sanctuary as well. A new organ had been purchased and a second choir loft added. The Ladies Aid had installed new light fixtures, the present ones, in the Sanctuary.

To commemorate the anniversary, Dr. Wade also published a historical sketch of the church, the first such history of the Parish, written and then published.

William J. Yingling, 1951-1954

Much of Pastor Yingling's effort was spent in developing a christian education program. During his tenure, the Sunday School officers and teachers carried on a complete program of evangelism, social ministry, foreign missions, fellowship, besides its responsibility in the cause of education. Vacation Bible School was introduced. A Children's Church during church hour was provided, and a Constitution was adopted.

The program became very popular. The number of pupils soon filled the downstairs of New Jerusalem, and a solid, functioning Sunday School program was put on the map.

Michael W. Kretsinger, 1954-

This, my pastorate, began with a tornado which ripped off a quarter of the roof of New Jerusalem. This was in April 1954. All this is interesting because while I was typing the

original manuscript for this publication, April 3, 1975, the roof was ripped off again! This made the fourth time, believe it or not, — 1908, 1916, 1954, and 1975!

Concerning the trends which had been developing, this pastor inherited some pretty solid ones. In financial stability, all three churches have grown. Concerning internal operations, a new Constitution was worked up by Berkeley Baker, L. Parson Hickman, John Atwell, and James Arnold. It was only the fourth such document in the history of the Parish.

In 1953, looking ahead to the 200th Anniversary, I presented two five year plans to put the church in good repair and install a pipe organ. Considerable painting was done in 1956. Our Educational Building was ready for use on Easter Sunday, 1964. The note on the building was burned in 1969.

But we are by no means finished. In July 1967, a new brick parsonage was dedicated. (Cost \$36,000. Note burned 1970.)

In January 1971 came a real buy — a very slightly used Allen electronic Organ for just over \$8,400. It was not a pipe organ but the next thing to it. It was the only objective we did not accomplish in time for the 200th Anniversary.

All this time, something else had been lurking in our minds which we had never really squarely faced. New Jerusalem's church building was built in 1869. If no basic repair was done, it would deteriorate beyond any further patching and painting.

So, in 1969, a Church Building Committee consisting of Mr. Samuel George, Mr. & Mrs. Emory Frye, Mr. & Mrs. L. Parson Hickman, Mr. Edgar Graham, Mrs. William Carpenter, and Mr. Frank Legard recommended complete restoration of the church. All basic lines and aesthetic values already inherent were to be preserved. All repairs and remodeling were to be carried through with permanence in mind. Work was to begin on the exterior and move inwardly. As a result, we now have completely restored the exterior and interior of New Jerusalem.

The Committee's recommendations may not have sounded like much, but when one considers that sandblasting and complete restoration of the exterior were necessary, the end result was practically a new church. Rededication took place November 16, 1975.

Today New Jerusalem Lutheran Parish has 267 Active Confirmed Members. Its worship life is blessed with three Choirs—Cherub (Grades 1-6) — Young People (Grades 7-12) — and Senior. It has an active Acolyte-Usher-Lay-Reading program with church services each Sunday: Zion, 9:15 a.m. — Bethel, 10:15 a.m. — and New Jerusalem, 11:15 a.m.

The Christian Education Program follows the Lutheran Church in America graded curriculum with classes for all ages and a Confirmation Program (two years meeting weekly) for young people grades 8-9 and up, taught by the Pastor. There is also an active Youth Ministry program providing varied activities including trips, retreats, car wash, etc.

The Lutheran Church Women is the official women's auxiliary and meets monthly. One could say that a women's auxiliary has been active in New Jerusalem since 1883.

Various Ministries (committees) carry on the program of the Parish. They are: Education, Worship, Community Life, Full-Life (Stewardship), and Ministry of God's House. These ministries are gradually emerging from a restudy and restructuring program begun several years ago aiming at an even greater involvement of people and pastor in-ministry.

The Sower is a kind of church/community newspaper sponsored by the New Jerusalem Lutheran Parish. It is sent to all the local box-holders and to friends and members beyond Lovettsville. Total circulation of this monthly publication is almost 900.

In 1973 Christians Assembled from Lovettsville to Lucketts (C.A.L.L.) began functioning. This is an interdenominational group of churches which come together to sponsor events which individually they would be unable to support like a dramatic group, hymn sings, Galilean services, a circus, and so forth. In addition, there are community ser-

vices it sponsors such as Community Christmas and Easter Sunrise.

Contributed by: Rev. Michael W. Kretsinger, Pastor

*New Jerusalem Lutheran Parish
Lovettsville, Virginia*

St. James United Church Of Christ At Lovettsville

St. James United Church of Christ at Lovettsville is now the oldest church of German Reformed origin in the tri-state area of Maryland, Virginia, and West Virginia. This area presently boasts of twenty-four churches of German Reformed heritage founded prior to the Revolution. The St. James congregation predates the Revolution by more than forty years.

The early history of St. James and that of Lovettsville are inseparable. Lovettsville began as a German settlement and was known by that name for many years. The first settlers were of the Reformed faith.

As early as 1720, the Wenner family lived in Upper Loudoun under the leadership of a Reformed elder, William Wenner. In 1729, more settlers from the Palatinate of Germany arrived and in 1732 a large colony came down from Pennsylvania. Elder Wenner was the spiritual leader of this group, conducting services and performing the rite of baptism. He also became schoolmaster and taught in the same log building which was the first Reformed Church.

Because the early records of the Reformed congregation at Lovettsville were destroyed or burned, the exact date of its organization is not known.

According to the Rev. J. Silor Garrison's *History of the Reformed Church In Virginia*, organization was effected no later than 1733. The congregation first worshipped in members' homes as was the custom until a church could be built.

The first known visit of a clergyman to the Reformed congregation at The German Settlement occurred in 1748 when the Rev. Michael Schlatter, a well known and widely



St. James United Church of Christ.

travelled Reformed missionary and church organizer, visited here on his way back to Pennsylvania from a tour of the churches in the Shenandoah. He was a guest of Elder Wenner.

In his journal, the Rev. Schlatter speaks of the Elder as "a pious Elder of the Reformed Congregation living near the Potomac River opposite Berlin (Brunswick, Md.)."

A number of years passed before the local congregation received a pastor. However, the Rev. Charles Lange, who was the Reformed pastor in Frederick, Md., (1766-1768) assumed responsibility for the church at The German Settlement and apparently made regular visits here. His diary yields the following information: that he visited The German Settlement in August 1767; that his host was "a pious deacon, George Shumaker, who resided near the Potomac in Loudoun County, Va."; that he confirmed thirteen persons including Odon Kuntz, Henry Dill, Margaret Dill, John Schneider, Philipina Roland and others; that the Lord's Supper was administered to thirty-five additional persons including Conrad Hickerman, David Edelman,

David Moll, and Frantz Ritchie.

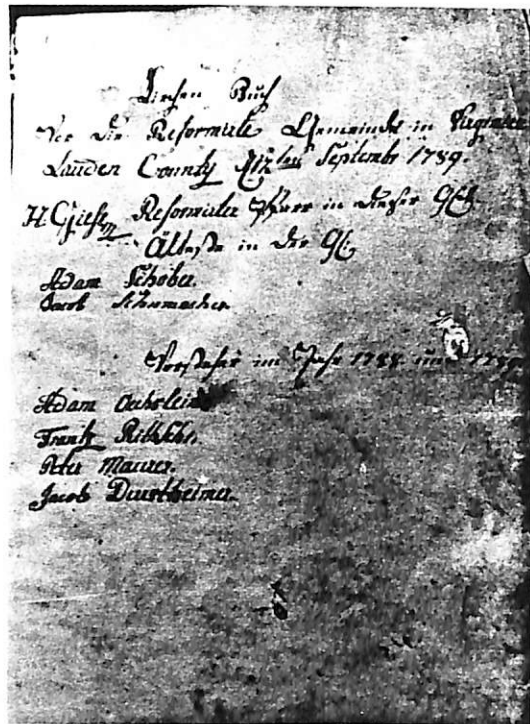
The Rev. Frederick L. Henop, who followed the Rev. Lange as pastor in Frederick (1769-1782), preached in Lovettsville once a month.

Unfortunately, little is known about the Reformed Church during the years which gave birth to the new nation. One tradition holds that a second log church was built in 1775.

In 1776, there was an event other than the signing of the Declaration of Independence which had a lasting effect upon the Reformed congregation at Lovettsville. It was in that year that a certain Rev. Henry Giesy came to this country from Upper Saxony, Germany.

In 1782, we find him stopping in Frederick, Md., with his mind made up to return to his homeland. However, the Rev. Henop and a Rev. Krug persuaded him to remain in the United States and minister to the pastorless churches in Virginia.

As a result, the Rev. Giesy served here in The German Settlement for eleven years. He also preached at Short Hill and Goose Creek.



Page 1, Rev. Henry Giesy's record book begun on September 17, 1789.

Although none of our church's very early documents remain extant, we do have the Rev. Giesy's record book begun on September 17, 1789. Besides this date and the writer's name, information given on the first page cites the name and location of the church plus the names of two elders and four deacons. The elders were Adam Shuber and Jacob Schumacker; the deacons, Adam Oechlein, Peter Maurer, Jacob Durstheimer, and Frantz Ritschi.

On page 2 of the record book there are entered a number of baptisms dating from 1764.⁶ Evidently these baptisms had been transferred there from an earlier source.

Like any data from the early days of The German Settlement, these church records of ours are in the German language. The first ones in the English language begin with the baptismal record of Elizabeth Davis on May 23, 1811. She was the infant daughter of Thomas and Catherine Davis.

Between 1811 and 1823 the records alternate between German and English. The last one in German is dated August 1823.

Checking our church records further, we

⁶Among these early baptismal records occur the names: Wenner, Axline, and Everhart.

find under the date of June 18, 1831, there is an entry to the effect that "in as much as the constitution of this church is in the German language, therefore—Resolved that David Wire and Jonathon Wenner be a committee to have the constitution of this church translated into the English language."

St. James has both the original German language recording and the translation.

In no place does the Rev. Giesy favor us with a roll showing the church membership, but he does include communion rolls, one containing fifty-six names. In another place is a list of forty-six members who approved the church constitution he wrote. A final list of twenty-nine names appears on the last page of the record book.

This last notation is interesting not so much for the names themselves but for the reference made in the page heading as to the intent of the twenty-nine members to work toward the building of a new church. The heading, translated into English, reads: "In view of the dilapidated condition of our church, we propose to erect a new house of worship."

Adding even more interest to this final-page-entry is the way the paper has been ruled off into columns beside the names and marked off into pounds, shillings and pence.

Unfortunately this page is not dated, but the Rev. Lampe who wrote a historical sketch of the Reformed Congregation here (1901), seems to think the entry was made soon after the Rev. Giesy began keeping records. If this assumption is true, then the building would have been built during the last decade of the eighteenth century.

However, such a conclusion conflicts with Rev. Garrison's statement that there was a second "substantial log building" erected in 1775.

It seems unlikely that a church built in the 1790's would be replaced so soon, yet the use of the British currency system suggests its construction before 1792, the year the United States began coining its own money.

As mentioned previously, the second page of that 1789 record book contains entries from

the 1760's — copied, presumably, from some earlier source. Perhaps the same is true of the entry on the last page of the book. If, in fact, the "dilapidated condition" and the recorded intent of twenty-nine members to "erect a new house of worship" was transferred from a notation made, perhaps, in the 1770's, then the Rev. Garrison is probably correct in saying that a second and better log church was built in 1775.

The 1819 brick church was, of course, located in the old Reformed Church Cemetery just beyond the town limits on the road to Point of Rocks. That, of course, was where the previous church or churches had been located too.

"Indisputable evidence exists," wrote the Rev. Lampe in 1901, "to prove that this old brick church was built in 1819." W. W. Wenner ("Uncle" or "Old" Billy Wenner) who was ninety-one in 1901 and lived to be a hundred, had "a distinct recollection of the burning of the brick when a boy of seven or eight years of age." The Rev. Lampe also writes that "Others remember seeing the figures 1819 in the church before the time it was repaired." (in the 1870's)

After the departure of the Rev. Giesy, his successors in the Reformed Church at Frederick served in The German Settlement until the 1830's because a Virginia classis had not yet been organized. For those unfamiliar with the term classis, it is merely a governing body of pastors and elders having jurisdiction over the local churches within a given territory.

During the period when the Maryland classis was providing supply pastors for the congregation in The German Settlement, a Presbyterian minister from Winchester, the Rev. E. B. Hutchinson, also preached at stated times for the Loudoun congregation.

In fact, he attempted to lead members away from the Reformed Church and succeeded in attracting a small following. This group built the Presbyterian Church in Lovettsville in 1833. However, the church never grew or prospered, and was finally abandoned.

Our earliest extant records of consistory and



Old Reformed Church.

congregational meetings date from 1831, but they are spotty for the entire nineteenth century. (The consistory is made up of the minister and church officers.)

In fact, most of the material we have for the period 1831-1901, was transcribed by Thomas J. Cost in 1901, from the two old records books in the possession of the church.

Mr. Cost's entry for February 7, 1901 reads in part: "—the records of the meetings of the consistory have been carelessly kept. Those from 1833 to 1850 have been lost. — I, after considerable hesitancy, agreed to transcribe what we had to this record. I have done so to the best of my ability, taking into consideration the impaired condition of the record book which was lost in a barnyard for several months."

During the early pastorate of the Rev. G. M. Martin (1849-1865), a new parsonage was built for \$725 with another \$145.35 for constructing a stable and enclosing the lot and garden. Israel Everhart was the contractor. Elders in the church at that time were Jacob Smith, William Wenner, Sr., John Yakey, and Jonathon Wenner. Deacons were John Souder, William W. Wenner, Michael Sanbower, and Jacob Shafer.

During the Civil War, the Reformed Church served as a hospital for the Union Army. No church records remain from the Civil War period.

In 1872, according to the consistory records, extensive remodeling and repairs inside and out were accomplished at a cost of \$800. However, during the pastorate of the

Rev. Rinker (1873-1891) the congregation began to give consideration to building a new church.

In view of salary scales today, it is interesting to note that the Rev. Rinker's pay for his first year in Lovettsville was \$450.

It was during this minister's term at Lovettsville that the Mite Society, a woman's organization of the church, was formed and became an active addition within the congregation. Original officers were Mrs. W. B. Lindsey-president, Mrs. W. R. Chinn-vice-president, Miss E. Sue Rinker-secretary, and Miss Ella Filler-treasurer. In 1885 this society purchased a Broadway lot in town for \$300 and presented the deed to the consistory. The lot was located near the entrance to the present town house development.

Meanwhile, the project to build a new church was still under consideration. It was brought to a successful conclusion during the pastorate of the Rev. L. T. Lampe.

One thing that nearly everyone agreed upon was that the new house of worship should be built in town rather than on the site of the old church. The big difference of opinion was whether it should stand on the Mite Society lot or upon one owned by H. T. Potterfield. The congregation chose the latter location, and the present brick church was built. It was dedicated June 1, 1902, and named St. James Reformed Church. At the time of the dedication, J. W. Yakey, William B. Lindsey, George L. Eamich, and T. J. Cost were elders, and C. C. Wenner, John George, T. S. Yakey, and J. Walter Weaning were deacons.

The following comments concerning the newly constructed church are from a tribute to the Rev. Lampe in the January 17, 1907, issue of the *Reformed Church Messenger*: "It was through his pastoral tact and activity that the old church, which was a quarter of a mile from the town was torn down, and a new, modern churchly edifice erected in the village, and consecrated without any debt resting upon it. The wisdom of this change of location and the comfort and attractiveness of the new church were soon apparent in larger atten-

dance upon the services, and increase of the membership of both the congregation and Sunday School, and benevolent activity of each."

Naturally, the relocation of the Reformed Church called for a new parsonage. This was built beside the church in 1913 during the pastorate of the Rev. Milton Whitener.

The Rev. Whitener had replaced the Rev. J. R. Lewis who died while still at Lovettsville at the close of 1911. Alone at night in his buggy, he had collapsed en route from a guest-preaching visit to nearby Brunswick. His faithful horse brought him home.

During the twentieth century, the Reformed congregation not only at Lovettsville but everywhere, has felt the impact of change at the denominational level.

In 1934, because of a similar heritage under Martin Luther, Ulrich Zwingli, and John Calvin, the Reformed denomination united with the Evangelical Synod of North America, necessitating a change in name of the St. James Reformed Church here in Lovettsville to the St. James Evangelical and Reformed Church. The local pastor at that time was the Rev. A. Samuel Peeler.

In 1940, during the tenure of the Rev. Kendall B. Shaffner (1938-1942), our stained glass windows were approved and installed.

It was at this same period (1940-1941), that a two-point charge relationship was established with the First Reformed Church of Brunswick, Md.

Meanwhile, negotiations were being initiated toward further union with other denominations.

As a result, the Evangelical and Reformed Church and the Congregational Christian Churches were united June 25, 1957, to form the United Church of Christ.

Unlike the previous merger, this one united denominations quite different in background and organization. The Congregational Christians were already a product of union in the 1930's, the Congregationalists being of English origin and the Christian Churches of American origin formed at the time of the

American Revival movement at the beginning of the nineteenth century.

St. James' present facilities include an education building in addition to the church and a spacious parsonage. This educational building stands between the sanctuary and the parsonage. After a number of years of discussion, spearheaded by Church School leaders, the consistory and congregation agreed in 1962 to move ahead toward the construction of an educational building.

The result was the addition to our facilities of the present St. James education building. The building committee for this project was headed by W. Francis Lindsey who also drew up the plans for the building. James Othey was the contractor whose low bid of \$9,000 was accepted.

On Sunday, September 16, 1962, a ground breaking ceremony was held. Those who participated were Laura (Miss Dot) Potterfield, George Grove, Joyce Nichols, Paul Grove, Billy Wilt, and of course, the Rev. Franklin Fesperman who was pastor at the time.

The new building was dedicated May 5, 1963. Its entire cost of around \$10,000 was paid within a year of its completion.

For a two year interim between the two terms of the Rev. Fesperman, St. James held an associate position with the Evangelical Reformed Church in Frederick and was served by supply pastors.

On May 11, 1969, during the Rev. Fesperman's second pastoral charge here, St. James honored him with a special anniversary service in recognition of his fifty years of Christian ministry. Consistory members at this time were: George Grove-president, Frieda Johnson-secretary, Marguerite Mentzer-financial secretary, William Washington-treasurer; also Fairfax George, Paul Grove, Renice Painter, C. T. Potterfield, and Margaret Washington.

On the night before Thanksgiving 1971, a severe snow storm forced the ladies of the church to cancel their annual old fashioned Thanksgiving Dinner held at the schoolhouse. Held every year for seventy-five years before

1971, the Lovettsville Thanksgiving Dinner had become an event. It was anticipated and attended by people for miles around from town and country and from Washington and Baltimore. So far, the ladies have not re-established this popular activity.

In an in-depth study of St. James Church and the Lovettsville Community after Pastor Fesperman's health had forced him to retire, the church sought temporary financial assistance from the United Church of Christ to secure a full time pastor and launch an evangelism program.

I, Roland England, who happened to be a student at Eastern Mennonite College at the time, occasionally supplied at St. James. I became student pastor June 1, 1974, and continued in this capacity until my graduation from Union Theological Seminary, Richmond, Virginia, May 18, 1975. I was ordained in June and assumed full pastoral responsibility on July 1, 1975.

Today, at St. James, membership and attendance are increasing. A Bible study and faith exploration group meets each week. St. James participates with the Lutheran and Methodist congregations in C. A. L. L. (Christians Assembled, Lovettsville to Lucketts), exploring ways the churches can serve the Lovettsville community in cooperative ventures. The Church School is expanding. Earl Miller is superintendent. Teachers are Earl Miller, Roland England, Nancy England, Winifred Grove, Wanda George, Regina Miller, and Rosa Belle Conard. The church is blessed with musical talent. Two choirs, an adult and a junior choir, are directed by Gail Gordon and Jane Holler. Suzanne George is the church organist and Hypatia George assistant.

A monthly newsletter, *The Evangel*, is being published to inform the church and community of St. James' role in the Lovettsville area.

The present consistory members are William Washington-elder emeritus, Orion Virts, C. T. Potterfield, James George-elders; Elaine Walker, Winifred Grove, Renice

Painter, Mattie George, Harry George, and Clarence Welch, deacons. New consistory members taking office January 1, 1976, are Earl Miller, Marguerite Mentzer, Raymond Chinn, and Cliff Walker.

St. James Reformed Church, now the St. James United Church of Christ, possesses a long and distinguished history. A historical sketch, even at its best, remains only a skeleton. The lives of countless men and women have put flesh on this history. The legacy of those who have passed on to their reward remains in the lives of members now living and working for the Kingdom of God and the family of Man.

The next chapter of St. James' history is the future. The congregation approaches with confidence the years leading up to the church's 250th Anniversary.

Pastors, 1766-1976

Charles Lange 1766-1768
 Frederick L. Henop 1769-1782
 Henry Giesy 1782-1794
 Daniel Wagner 1802-1810
 John Helfenstein 1811-1828
 S. K. Dennis 1830
 Supply Committees 1830-1833
 J. C. Bucher, stated supply, 1833-1834
 Stephen Staley 1834-1840
 G. W. Williard 1840-1844
 Mortiner L. Shuford 1844-1849
 G. H. Martin 1849-1865
 Henry Wissler, stated supply, 1865-1873
 Henry St. John Rinker 1873-1891
 Thomas K. Cromer 1891-1895
 Lewis T. Lampe 1896-1904
 J. R. Lewis 1906-1911
 Milton Whitener 1912-1915
 E. W. Stonebraker 1916-1918
 J. P. Harner 1919-1926
 O. Samuel Peeler 1928-1937
 Kendall B. Shaffner 1938-1942
 Noah Fravel 1943-1953
 William Barnhart, stated supply, 1954-1955
 Richard Johnson 1955-1958
 Guy Brady, stated supply, 1958-1959
 William Wilson 1959-1960

Victor Hayes, stated supply, 1960-1961
 Franklin Fesperman 1961-1965
 Paul Mehl, stated supply, 1965-1967
 Franklin Fesperman 1967-1973
 Donald Evanson, stated supply, 1973-1974
 Roland England 1974-

The Reverend J. M. Souder b. 1846-d. 1922, was the only son of the Lovettsville Reformed congregation to enter the ministry. *Contributed by Rev. Roland England, Pastor St. James United Church of Christ, Lovettsville, Virginia*

Lovettsville Lions Club

The Lovettsville Lions Club was sponsored originally by the Purcellville Lions Club and was chartered in 1956. There were twenty-one charter members of whom three are still active in the club. They are James Arnold, former member of the Loudoun County Board of Supervisors, Robert Legard, sheriff of Loudoun County, and Rev. Michael Kretsinger, pastor of the New Jerusalem Lutheran Church at Lovettsville. Currently, the Club has twenty-six members.

The Club holds its regular semi-monthly meetings on the second and fourth Tuesdays of each month alternating between the St. James United Church of Christ (Reformed) and the New Jerusalem Church, the ladies of these respective churches preparing and serving dinner for which members pay.

The Lovettsville Lions Club is a member of Lions International Association of Lions Clubs. The Association is dedicated to service to the community and service to the world. Areas of particular interest are sight conservation and dedication to furthering the cause of world-wide harmony.

Some of the projects our club sponsors regularly or has sponsored are:

1. Eye examination and glasses for those who cannot afford to secure them without assistance.
2. Collection of used glasses, frames, and hearing aids for use in the county.
3. Solicitation of eye donor pledges for corneal transplants.

4. Participation in and payment in full of our club's share in the county-wide Lions Club project to provide an electron microscope for eye and ear surgery at the Loudoun Memorial Hospital in Leesburg.
5. Presentation of achievement awards to the child making the most progress for the year in each classroom of the Lovettsville Elementary School.
6. Contributions to the building and equipment fund of the Lovettsville Fire and Rescue Company.
7. Manning of the Salvation Army Kettle at Christmas time.
8. Sponsorship of the Community Christmas Tree Lighting.
9. Sponsorship and/or contributions to other community affairs and worthy causes such as the Lovettsville Bicentennial Program.
10. Sponsorship of the dedication exercises and parade on October 24, 1964, when the Farmers and Merchants National Bank of Hamilton opened its Lovettsville Branch. "Lovettsville Day," as the occasion is remembered, was possibly the most elaborate and best attended event ever to take place at Lovettsville.

*Contributed by William U. Laird
 Past President, Secretary, Treasurer, and
 member of Board of Directors,
 Lovettsville Lions Club*

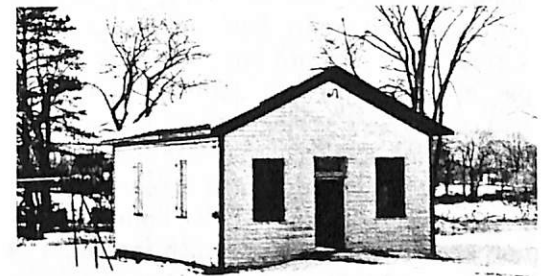
Lovettsville Home Demonstration Club Extension Homemakers' Club

I have called person after person and no one remembers just when the Lovettsville Home Demonstration Club was organized. However, as we all know, the original aim of the U.S. Department of Agriculture in offering a home extension program was to carry news of the latest and most efficient methods of homemaking to farm women in remote and isolated parts of the country.

In 1916, a Home Agent, Hallie Hughes by name, organized what was called a Tomato Club to teach women how to do cold pack canning. She went from place to place in this



Ruth Stevens and Mattie George do their stint at the big kettle of apple butter the Home Demonstration Club makes each fall.



African Chapel.

countryside with the program, but it was not until 1926 that we find a record of a first county chairman (Mrs. Moncure Lyon of Purcellville).

Presumably, the Lovettsville Club was organized somewhere between the years 1916 and 1926. Very possibly it was Mrs. H. M. Beatty, now deceased, who sparked the undertaking. She was County chairman in 1936.

Other Lovettsville Club members who have served as county chairmen are: Mrs. Marguerite Potterfield, 1941; Mrs. George Wire, 1953-1956; and Mrs. Harold Owens, 1966-1967. I am County Chairman now, but since moving to Leesburg, have joined the Extension Homemakers' Club there.

Mrs. George Wire was District IX president, 1951-1962. I was president 1967-1968, and Mrs. Henry Dyker is president now.

The Lovettsville Club has always had a large membership. For many years meetings were

held in members' homes. Then for a period of some ten or fifteen years, the former African Chapel and schoolhouse was the Home Demonstration Club house. Now, beginning in 1974, the Club has headquarters in the "new" Lovettsville Community Center, formerly the old Lovettsville School.

All-day meetings on the fourth Wednesday of every month are popular and well attended. A pot luck dinner is served at noon.

Every month, some program of work is carried out, the categories many and varied. These programs are still designed to help the homemaker in her cooking, meal planning, home decoration and furnishing, and clothing for herself and family. Different phases of the various categories are presented. For example, in connection with clothing, the instruction covers basic sewing, altering readymades, and tailoring. Color coordination and color appeal is studied in some detail since it applies in almost every category. Under home decoration and furnishing, come such specialties as furniture refinishing, chair caning, and trunk restoration. Almost anything you can name, Homemakers are taught to do.

One of the big things the Lovettsville Extension Homemakers do each year is to make around 300 gallons of apple butter which they sell at the Waterford Fair. The apples are peeled by members and then cooked in large copper kettles over an outdoor fire. The whole town smells of the delicious concoction.

To compensate the members for their labors, the Club splurges with an all-expense-paid trip. This year, the Club visited famous Bell Grove near Middletown, Virginia, had a delicious lunch at the Wayside Inn, and attended the Wayside Theatre.

The Lovettsville Home Demonstration Club gives generously to the upkeep of the 4H Fairgrounds and Sykes Hall, and to all the civic organizations of Lovettsville.

It is hard to think of these women as anything but the Lovettsville Home Demonstration Club, but a few years ago, in 1972, I believe, the name was officially changed to the Extension Homemakers' Club. It probably

does not matter, though. They will always be thought of as the Home Demonstration Club.

Contributed by Hazel Y. Finney (Mrs. Harry Finney)

County Chairman, Extension Homemakers' Club

Past President, Distric IX (Lovettsville)

Potomac Valley Homemakers Club Lovettsville, Virginia

A group of twenty women from the Lovettsville, Tankerville, and Taylorstown areas came together on September 15, 1964, at the home of Elizabeth Lindsey for the purpose of learning crafts, improving homemaking skills, and enjoying fellowship.

The group decided to affiliate with the Loudoun County Extension Clubs and meet the third Tuesday of each month in the homes of the members. They chose Lovettsville Homemakers for their club name. The club name was changed in December 1966 to Potomac Valley Homemakers in order to avoid confusion with an older Lovettsville club.

Shirley McKimmey was elected president, Elizabeth Lindsey vice president, June Dinterman secretary and Marion Connor treasurer.

The Club had twenty-eight members by 1967 and compared favorably with other clubs in the county. The membership included the following names:

Mae Bramhall	Elizabeth Lindsey
Esther Clairvaux	Shirley McKimmey
Richard Collins, Mrs.	Connie McKimmey
Marion Connor	Marguerite Mentzer
Catherine Dill	Mozelle Merchant
June Dinterman	Carrie Merchant
Mame Filler	Della Mae Myers
Genevieve Foster	Cinderella Painter
Virginia Fowler	Mary Jane Reed
Claudia Fox	Pauline Sandbower
Isabella Fletcher	Margaret Washington
Mildred Fletcher	Mary Wenner
Freda Frye	Elizabeth Williams
Beryl Harrington	Thomas Taylor, Mrs.

The main interest of the club has always been the making of handcrafted articles. Most enjoyed were gold stenciling, decoupage,



Game Club Building. The Lovettsville Game Club is one of the most active organizations in this area not only with respect to wildlife conservation but as a civic force in the community.

nature crafts, Christmas decorations, eggury, hat making, sewing, and jewelry. This work has been a source of income for many members.

The activities of the club have been curtailed because most of the members are working. The activities in hand crafts are still the main interest and hold the group together.

*Contributed by Elizabeth Lindsey
(Mrs. W. Francis Lindsey)*

Past Vice-President, Potomac Valley Homemakers Club

Lovettsville Game Protective Association

The Lovettsville Game Protective Association originated about thirty years ago when a handful of local men became concerned about the diminishing wildlife in the vicinity, and began to restock the streams with fish and to release quail, pheasant, and wild turkey in the fields and woodlands. Pheasant, which are plentiful at the present time, were non-existent locally. The same conservation practices that were introduced initially are being followed today.

A little before 1960, the Association constructed a clubhouse in the Red Bud Acres section of Lovettsville. Available to the public on a fee basis, the building was the scene of most local activities until last year (1975) when construction of a new elementary school made the old schoolhouse available as a Community Center.

The Game Club's annual carnival is held in

August of each year. It is a popular attraction and draws crowds from rural and urban areas in several states.

In 1972, the Club purchased a small, well wooded tract at the base of Short Hill Mountain to be used as a game sanctuary. A four acre lake was constructed in 1973 and stocked in the last two years.

*Contributed by Asbury N. Smith,
Director, Lovettsville Game Protective Association
District Director, Va. Wildlife Assn.*

Cubscouting In Lovettsville With Pack 962

Sometime in the mid 1950's the first chartering of Cub Scout Pack 962 was initiated in Lovettsville. The records of these earlier days are filled with the same experiences as today, experiences that come from parents learning how to do things they never thought possible as their boys move from one achievement to another. Teaching a boy swimming, first aid and crafts is only part of the fun but the real challenge comes from baking a cake with Dad and building a race car with Mom. Parades, sports games, hiking and biking and the annual Cub Scout Expos and Derbys are the highlights in the Cub's activities.

Pack 962 was rechartered in September of 1967 after being inactive for some years. The pack has had a very involved community working with it since then. The Kretsinger, McPeak, Stone, Mantz, Daley, Peck, Jankowski, Moss and George families along with others provided the base for leadership in

the sixties and early seventies. One active in those days will never forget our country boys taking 1st place in the National Capital Area's Scouting Expo at the D.C. Armory in 1968. They carried their talents along with a living sample from every backyard and farm including a calf, sheep, chicken, duck, rabbit and even a black snake and a descended skunk. Scouting has had this kind of history in Lovettsville. The Scout Troop and the Cub Pack have both come home time and again with honors and recognition for the Lovettsville community.

Packmasters since the 1967 rechartering have been Claude McPeak, Mike Kretsinger, Joe Jankowski, Harold Gladstone, Walt Barth and Chuck Morton. But without the work of the many loyal denmothers, the folks working "behind the curtains" in finance and publicity and just plain old fashioned support the program would have come upon hard times many times over. It is the boys themselves, however, who remain the motivation and inspiration in Pack 962. It is they who teach too, sometimes more than they are taught. They are the spirit and core of this rich heritage - Lovettsville, Virginia — 1976.

Contributed by Walter Barth

Brownie Girl Scout Troop 215

Brownie Girl Scout Troop 215 was officially registered with the Girl Scouts of America and the Girl Scout Council of the Nation's Capital in October 1975. Twenty-three second and third grade girls began Scouting Adventures at that time. The leader was Joyce Babb of Brunswick, Maryland. The assistant leader was Joan Curren of Lovettsville. It had been many years since scouting had been offered in the Lovettsville community.

A typical Brownie meeting begins with the pledge of allegiance to the flag and the Girl Scout Promise. The girls then participate in a variety of crafts, games, songs, and dances.

This year the girls were part of several special events. They marched in the Halloween Parade and participated in the county-wide scouting skating party. The

Brownies will be doing simple embroidery making Bicentennial banners.

Throughout the meetings the Brownie leaders promote the "buddy system". Each girl is encouraged to choose a friend as they move through the various activities.

Contributed by Joyce Babb and Elaine Neal

Boy Scouting In Lovettsville

According to Eliza G. Myers, wife of Lovettsville's first scoutmaster, the late Robert A. Myers, the first Lovettsville Boy Scout Troop was organized in 1938. It was sponsored by the P.T.A., the Lutheran Church, and the Reformed Church. Richard Hickman, LaMar Wire, Professor Womeldorph, and K. B. Shoffner comprised the first troop committee. E. W. Turner, III, became assistant scoutmaster.

Those first years the boys went on the usual camping trips and worked on merit badges. Mrs. Myers did recall one special event of that early period, a trip the scouts made to Washington, D.C., to perform in a radio play. After checking some of her records, Mrs. Myers was able to provide the following list of scouts who were in that first troop:

Ridgeley Albaugh	Bobby Legard
Allan Brown	Frank Legard
Charles Brown	Alfred Mentzer
Russell E. Brown	Hirst Potterfield
Leonard Everhart	Tommy Potterfield
William H. Fletcher	Sterling Rich
Leonard Frye	James W. Ridgeway
William Hayes	Harvey Waldron, Jr.
Frazier Lanham	H. Weaver
Nevin Lanham	Charles Wire

Scouting in Lovettsville has had its ups and downs since that early beginning in 1938. One particularly successful period is described in the following article by Jasper and Dorothy Rickard:

"From 1959 until 1961 Lovettsville had a very active boy scout troop and cub scout pack. Known as Troop and Pack 962, they were sponsored by St. James Reformed Church. They organized in March, 1959, with Frank Legard, Jr., as scoutmaster and Richard



Copy of B.S.A. annual charter granted September 30, 1940.

*Let's go camping!
Boy Scouts — May, 1960.*



Cummings and Kenneth Harrington as assistants. Austin Pearson was appointed cub master and volunteering as den mothers were Mrs. Kenneth Harrington, Mrs. Frank Legard, Jr., and Mrs. Jasper Rickard. Their assistants were Mrs. Edwin Brown, Mrs. John Paul, and Mrs. Austin Pearson. Troop committee members were Henry Christner, Sr., Garland Cooper, Sr., Walter Everhart, Paul Grove, William Hennage, Robert McClain, Sr., John Paul, and Jasper Rickard. Den chiefs were Tommy Everhart, Harvey Pearson, and Toby Rickard.

One of the highlights in this period of scouting was the observance of the Golden Jubilee

of Scouting. Approximately 125 scouts, cubs, parents, and scout officials attended a banquet and Court of Honor held at the Game Club in February, 1960. Merit badges, first and second class badges, one year service stars and cub scout patches were awarded.

The scout troop and cub pack also participated in the Jubilee Scouting Exposition held at the National Guard Armory in Washington, D.C., in May, 1960. The scouts brought home two blue ribbons received for outstanding exhibits.

Pack meetings were always great fun, with the cubs presenting programs and shows of great variety, such as "The Country Store,"

"Show Boat," puppet shows, a pet show, and Pinewood Derby.

Troop and Pack 962 enjoyed many hikes and campouts in good and bad weather."

Contributed by: Jean S. Mohler

Lovettsville Girl Scouts

Lovettsville Girl Scout Troop 455 was organized September, 1975. Joan Curren, the present leader, is also the person who formed the group. A lot of time and paper work were involved before the troop was officially recognized by the Nation's Capital Council.

The troop meets weekly at the Community Center where leader Joan Curren and assistant Sharon Bullard help the girls with such projects as cooking, camping, and hiking. The girls earn badges as they fulfill certain requirements.

The following 18 girls joined the troop in September, 1975:

Maureen Allman	Lynne Hauessler
Theresa Allman	Holly Heider
Debbie Anderson	Susan Hilbert
Pam Barker	Betty Jo Kent
Donna Bramhall	Susan Kretsinger
P. J. Bullard	Virginia Legard
Cheryl Cook	Jan McPeak
Tracy Curren	Tracey Moore
Jo Anna Frye	Ronda Williams

Scouting activities are designed to make those who participate more responsible citizens.

Contributed by Joan Curren

Lovettsville 4-H Club

William Cockerill, who was the County Extension Agent in the late thirties, remembered that there was a 4-H club in Lovettsville in 1937. Elizabeth Myers (Mrs. Carlos Myers) was the 4-H leader that year. Mrs. Myers, who had just graduated from high school at that time, did not recall, when asked, whether or not she was the first 4-H leader Lovettsville had but no one else seems to remember an earlier one.

The 4-H club flourished during those early years. The Lovettsville community was predominately agricultural at that time and projects offered through the 4-H club reflected the interest in farming. A member could choose a farm project such as cattle, swine, or the raising of grain. Female members usually chose cooking, sewing, or housekeeping.

Ruth Wire (Mrs. George Wire) became a 4-H leader in 1940 and continued to serve many years thereafter. Not long ago she was presented with a 25 year service pin. She remembers at one time that there were 60 members in the club.

"That was probably in 1950," she said. "Then we divided into junior and senior clubs."

When asked if she could remember people involved in the program, she replied, "Oh, my goodness! There were so many of them."

She did recall the names of Virginia Hickman and Mamie Filler, who assisted her at one time, and Bobby Legard, Frank Legard, Wanda Lee Womeldorph, Betty Sue Potterfield, Ann Potterfield, Dora Lee Myers, and Maxine Holler, who were all members in those early years.

During that early time, aside from individual projects, the 4-H club participated in picnics, field days, and the County 4-H Fair.

According to Reginald Sanbower, Jr., who is the present junior 4-H leader, members may now choose from a wide range of projects in such areas as aviation, zoology, electricity, and auto mechanics as well as the usual farming and housekeeping pursuits.

The present junior 4-H club, which has a membership of 15, must, according to Mr. Sanbower, take a course in public speaking and must demonstrate their projects at various times. The members also look forward to a picnic in the spring, a trip to the camp at Powell's Fort in the Shenandoah Valley during the summer, and, of course, the County 4-H Fair in August.

The senior club counts 18 members at the present time under the leadership of Robert Miller. Many opportunities are available to the

senior member who may compete in contests for state and national recognition. If a member is successful with his project on the state level, he may attend the 4-H Congress in Chicago and compete nationally. The senior club on the national level also boasts a foreign exchange program.

One Lovettsville resident was such an outstanding member that he was chosen to participate in this International Farm Youth Exchange Program. Frank Keesling, Jr., traveled to Scotland in 1952 and lived for four months with a number of rural families.

Before participating in the exchange program, Frank attended the 4-H Congress in Chicago. When asked about this honor, he replied, "Oh, I wasn't the only one from Lovettsville who ever went. There were Bobby Legard and John Lindsey and, I'm sure, some others that I just can't recall now."

Frank did remember that it was the 4-H club which at one time built and maintained a picnic area near the African Chapel.

"Mrs. John Keister helped us with that project," he said. He also related how proud the club felt over that project.

The Lovettsville 4-H Club, during its almost 40 year history, has touched the lives of many of the youth in this area.

Contributed by Jean S. Mohler

The Short Hill Hunt

The sound of a horn and the voices of hounds on a misty morning evoke an image of fox-hunting that is almost synonymous with the State of Virginia. In fact, Loudoun and Fauquier counties have the largest number of hunts in the state, and one of them, the Short Hill Hunt, is located in Lovettsville.

The Short Hill Hunt Club was formed in 1969 by a group of 22 people who wanted to enjoy the time-honored sport of fox-hunting in the rolling countryside around Lovettsville. Taking its name from the mountain ridge west of Lovettsville known as Short Hill, the club, now numbering 47, maintains a pack of 31 American foxhounds, and has panelled the country from Short Hill on the west, Water-

ford on the north and east, and to Route 9 on the south.

While the Short Hill Hunt has never sought recognition from the Association of Masters of Foxhounds, it has hunted the country around Lovettsville regularly since its inception, and several of its members hunted this area informally for years. Few are the Sundays and Wednesdays from November to March when Master of Foxhounds Clifton Cooper's horn is not heard echoing through the nearby woods and hollows.

With the close of the hunting season the club turns its attention to its annual horse show, held in the spring or early summer and which attracts horses and riders from all over the county. The Merrill Armour Memorial Trophy is the high point of interest for club members at this show.

Serious hunting, good sportsmanship and good fun mark the character of Loudoun's only unrecognized fox hunt.

Contributed by Mary Terpak

Old Roads Over The Mountain And Other Data

Miss Catherine Stevens⁷ wrote the following letter to Eliza Myers on April 18, 1975:

"Dear Eliza, After talking with you a few days ago, I started to think of some of the people a few years older than I am who were familiar with the mountain roads in the past. In fact, some went across this mountain at different times either riding a horse, in a buggy or in a wagon. Those making the trip often visited relatives on their ways to or from taking eggs, butter, chickens etc. to market over at the stores in Harpers Ferry. Prices for such items were higher in Harpers Ferry than at the local stores.

"I contacted a few of these people and they were able to give me more information about some of the nearby roads that were used years ago either by them or their families. The

⁷Catherine Stevens is a direct descendant of the patriarch Elder Wenner. Her mother was "Uncle" or "Old" Billy Wenner's great-granddaughter and Uncle Billy was Elder Wenner's great-grandson.

following were three of the main roads going over the mountain close to where I live.

"The Grubb Road began at the edge of the farm, and went up near White Rock, coming out on the other side down from the light tower on the mountain.

"The Church Road began close to the Henry Nicewarner farm, crossing the mountain and coming out near the old Ebenezer Church.

"The River Mill Road began near the Potomac River below where Charlie Painter used to live, and went on around the points or edge of the mountain, coming out near Harpers Ferry. If I understand correctly, there was a flood around 1936 which damaged the River Mill Road going to Harpers Ferry, making it impossible for people to use it after that time.

"There was another way to go, and that was the Egg Path, wide enough to ride horseback or for a person to walk over the mountain. Someone told me a short time ago that Mr. and Mrs. Calvin Everhart, Charlie Everhart's mother and father, as well as Walter Frye's father were a few of the local people who used to take eggs etc. across the mountain to sell in Harpers Ferry a number of years ago.

"Perhaps you are familiar with the book Mr. Joseph V. Nichols of Purcellville had published in 1961 entitled *Loudoun Valley Legends*. He has quite a little write-up on *John Mobblerly — Bandit or Patriot?* Also why it was called 'Irish Corner' up here in this section. Mr. Nichols wrote that early in the nineteenth century two Irish Catholic families with the names of Breslin and Corbett settled in the neighborhood and because there were no other Irish around this locality, it was called 'Irish Corner'.

"The book *Loudoun Valley Legends* is at the Purcellville Library if anyone would like to read it.

"It was nice talking with you. I hope I have been a little help to you.

Sincerely, Catherine Stevens"

"P.S. I am also enclosing a write-up on my grandfather John J. Stevens. It is from the personal history department of Loudoun County,

published by H. H. Hardesty & Co., Chicago in 1883. It is entitled *Hardesty's Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia*:

"John J. Stevens is a son of Joseph and Elizabeth Nicewarner Stevens who settled in Loudoun County, Virginia, in 1839, and he was born in this county, August 1, 1837. At the age of seventeen he went to Charles Town, Jefferson County, now in West Virginia, and there he served three years at the carpenter's trade. He then worked some time at his trade as journeyman carpenter and then engaged in the manufacture of a patent washing machine. In the fall of 1850 he was with Roan's Company at Harpers Ferry when John Brown and his followers were captured. He was one of the guards over those prisoners for 133 nights, and assisted in erecting the scaffold on which Brown was executed. He put on the hinges by which the trap door was dropped when the body was swung off. The night before Brown's execution, when Mr. Stevens was on guard, between one and two A.M., as he looked into the cell, Brown spoke, and said: 'All right, sir'. In 1861 Mr. Stevens went to Illinois, and taught four terms in the public school. He returned to Virginia in 1862, and engaged in the mercantile business at Harpers Ferry from 1864 to 1868, acting as clerk in the provost marshal's office in 1863 at Harpers Ferry. Since that time he has followed agricultural pursuits in Lovettsville district. In 1875 he was commissioner of revenue, and served one term; was census enumerator in 1880. In Baltimore City, December 17, 1867, he married Mary F. daughter of Solomon and Louisa Demory Vincel, who was born in Loudoun County April 5, 1846. They have three children, Janetta E. born September 7, 1868, Maggie E. March 8, 1871, and Charles W. born March 9, 1874."

Farming In Lovettsville Today

Farming has been the mainstay of the economy in the Lovettsville area for the last 200 years. For generations, farmers inherited land which had been cared for by former



The raising of beef is still a major farm activity.

owners by strict rotation of crops with two years of hay and grazing and one of open ploughing for corn. The result of this system is that considerable top soil still remains even on rolling and hilly ground.

Recently we have seen the practice whereby corn is planted in the sod without ploughing and the ground is planted again and again to corn without rotation. Thus, the benefits derived from strip cropping which good farmers follow are offset by the depletion caused by the greedy ones who do not rotate crops methodically.

Another factor which is more quickly upsetting the farming base of the community is the sale for residential use of farm land, particularly that along the main roads. For instance, about one hundred houses have been built on and just off Route 287 between Wheatland and the Potomac River in the last twenty-five years.

Although the land is of good quality with much loam soil, the terrain is often too hilly and steep to permit the use of the largest and most efficient modern farm machinery. This is better adapted to bigger farms and more flat land. Consequently, local farming suffers severe competition from the larger, heavily mechanized farms of the midwest and of the irrigated far western lands which can produce more cheaply.

However, with good management and by using the information and advice available from the extension agents and State School of Agronomy, the man who loves the soil and farm animals can and still does make a go of it in spite of the competition from other areas.

Corn is more in evidence in the Lovettsville area than any other crop. Its culture seems to

have expanded when sod planting became popular. Corn has better resistance to hot dry weather when this method is followed.

Dairying, on the other hand, has decreased. In the first place, it requires a tremendous investment. Then there is also the difficulty of finding willing and qualified help.

As recently as twenty-five years ago, many dairies operated profitably with twenty-five to fifty cows. Now it takes 200 or more cows to cover the overhead costs and leave a decent living for the owner.

The raising of beef is still a major farm activity. Cow-calf operation fits into the crop rotation system on our rolling hills, but, in order to survive, one has to be prepared to withstand years when prices are bad.

Many farmers buy steers to feed on grass, but very careful study of markets and attendance at livestock auctions is a necessary part of this kind of farming.

Wheat suffered a long decline locally, but now that acreage controls have been lifted, it is coming into more general culture.

Hogs have been known over the years as "mortgage lifters", and recently they have been bringing unusually good prices at the farm.

Sheep also do well in this area, but efforts to raise them as a major crop have not been successful. Probably the susceptibility to disease is more aggravated in large flocks, and certainly the recent low price for wool has hurt this time honored crop. However, a few years ago, Lovettsville produced a national sheep shearing champion, Frank Keesling, Jr.. No farm seems complete without a small flock of sheep.

Contributed by Earle Weatherly

Lovettsville Classical Institute.

Diligentia et Industria Discimus.

Let love through all your actions run,
And all your words be mild;
Live like God's well-beloved Son,
That sweet and lovely child.

Monthly Report of *Miss Bertie Goodhart,*
ending *10th Oct.* 1871

STUDIES	Standing	STUDIES	Standing
Latin Grammar.....		Spelling.....	10
English Grammar.....		Composition.....	
Greek Grammar.....		Parsing Latin.....	
Translating Latin.....		Parsing Greek.....	
Translating Greek.....		Parsing English.....	
Algebra.....		Chemistry.....	
Geometry.....		Rhetoric.....	
Geography.....		History.....	
Philosophy.....		Bible.....	
Reading.....	10	Botany.....	
Defining.....	10	Astronomy.....	
Writing.....	10	Logic.....	
Arithmetic.....	10	Mental Science.....	
Music (Piano).....		Anatomy.....	
No. Words Missed.....		No. Failures.....	

For Indecorous Behaviour 0.

EXPLANATION.—Highest No. given is 10. Any No. above 5 is considered respectful. A student's conduct of the daily recitations is kept, and the monthly report made up by it. The standing of a lesson from any cause whatsoever, or even a bad recitation of some, will be towards a failure. For outsparring, violation of a rule, or any other ungentlemanly or unbecoming conduct, a student's name will be given. Every student will be regarded as a lady or a gentleman, and will be required to act accordingly.

Remarks: By diligence, we learn.

Bertie Goodhart's report card, October, 1871.

Education, Then And Now

The settlers who came into this valley between the Short Hill and the Catoctin Mountains by 1732 must have realized the importance of education. Elder Wenner of the German Reformed Church, who had already arrived here by 1720, became the schoolmaster for the young colonists when they arrived. Tradition maintains that the log school stood at the site of the first log church in the Reformed Cemetery.

The records of the Lutherans in the area indicate that they also carried out a similar practice of education. The instruction in the early schools was usually limited to reading, writing, arithmetic and spelling. The pastor or some educated leader performed this important task of teaching the young. Since the church services were conducted in the German language until 1825, no doubt the same language was used in the schools.

Later, schools were established in private homes by a tutor or governess. In many instances neighbors sent their children for instruction and shared the cost. The pay for the instructor was small, \$1.00 or \$1.25 per pupil

per month with the schoolmaster boarding with the family. This practice continued into the late eighteen hundreds.

Between 1800 and 1850 pay schools were started. Milltown and Bolington, by 1862, were proud of their two-room schools which continued to be used for a number of years until they became a part of the county system.

Miss Betty Clapham's Girls' School stood on the corner of Light and Pennsylvania Avenue in Lovettsville. About the same time the Classical Institute opened near what is now McClain's Store with Mr. L. S. Dowdy as principal. By that time the curriculum had expanded and report cards listed Greek, Latin, Algebra, Geometry, Astronomy, Philosophy, Chemistry, Rhetoric and Composition among the subjects taught. It is interesting to observe a moral teaching on the report card such as:

"Diligentia et Industria Discimus.

or

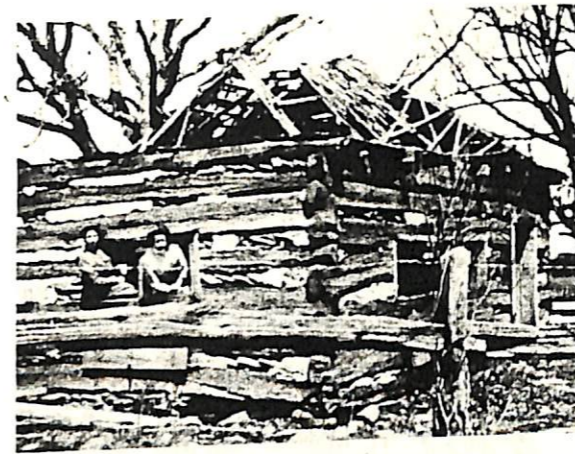
Let Love through all your actions run,
And all your words be mild;
Live like God's well-beloved Son,
That sweet and lovely child."

Down the Berlin Pike, now Route 287, Linden Hall, the Armstead Filler farm and Uncle Billy Wenner's farm each had a schoolhouse built near the main dwelling. These buildings still stand as a testimonial to our forebears' interest in the education of their children.

During these years between 1800 and 1871, before a free school system was established throughout Virginia, many families broadened the educational opportunities of their children by enrolling them in academies and seminaries in the state or in the neighboring states.

By 1871-1872 a free school system had been established throughout the state. The Underwood Constitution which was adopted after the War Between the States mandated free schools for all children.

Throughout the Lovettsville District one or two-room school houses were constructed to comply with the new educational law. John and Elizabeth Grubb deeded land to the school board for a school at Neersville.



Old Georges' Mill School was located in what is now the Riddlemoser lane.



Student body of Lovettsville Elementary School.

Samuel and Eliza C. George also deeded land in the oak grove for the Woodland School. This school was built of stone and today is a part of the residence of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Frank. Prior to this a small log school house close by had served the community for a number of years and had been known as George's Mill School. During this time the Arlington School property near Morrisonville had been purchased from John and Louisa Wenner for \$150. A two-room stone building was erected and stood there for a number of years until it was destroyed by fire. A stone dwelling stands there today and is owned by Mr. and Mrs. John Atwell.

The one-room Brooklyn School west of Lovettsville was bought from David and Margaret Axline for \$65. David Axline was a descendant of Johannes Axline who contributed so gloriously to the Revolutionary cause. He made gunpowder during the winter months, and under the command of Lt. Colonel Posey, fought the British during the other seasons.

According to records, in August of 1886, Peter and Mary L. Wire sold one acre and two rods of land to the Loudoun County School Board for \$300 for a two-room school. Later,

it was enlarged into a four-room school and by 1910 was offering high school courses. More land had to be bought from Catherine and Charles Frye for a sidewalk to the school. By 1921 two and two-thirds acres were purchased from Joseph and Mary Shumaker for \$1,365.

A long building was constructed on the south boundary of the school ground to stable the horses that teachers and students rode or drove to school. Snow storms and heavy rains sometimes made road conditions difficult for the students and teachers. At times the wind whipped the snow into deep drifts which slowed the horses down to a walk, delaying the students' arrival home long past the usual hour. How good it was to go into the warm, comfortable home after such a cold slow ride! At other times, when the flooding creeks flowed over their banks, it was sometimes necessary to wait for the stream to go down before wading the swirling, murky water. The riders crossed one by one, holding their feet up on the horses' sides to keep them dry.

In 1927 the old frame school building in Lovettsville was replaced by a one story brick building. In ten years time four additional rooms were completed to provide space for the students from the one-room schools then

in the Lovettsville District. These students were bussed to school since most homes were now too far from the consolidated Lovettsville School. Consolidation had become the big idea in education. The curriculum had improved through the years and now included business training, homemaking, agriculture and shop as well as the usual academic subjects.

The dwelling where Loudoun and Locust Streets converge was the Lovettsville School for the black race. It was a one story building. Later, the African Chapel on Route 287 was used as a school and church. Mr. J. F. Hamilton and Mr. F. B. Lewis served as teachers before 1910. One very outstanding teacher, Mildred Gray, instructed the boys and girls in the Lovettsville area for a number of years. When the enrollment dropped below fifteen the school was closed and the pupils were transported to Waterford or Leesburg until desegregation took place.

By 1954 Lovettsville High School was reduced to an elementary school. All the high school students attended one large school in Leesburg aptly named Loudoun County High School. Lovettsville High School students now go to Loudoun Valley in Purcellville. Middle School students, grades 6, 7, and 8, are bussed to the Blue Ridge Middle School in Purcellville.

In September of 1973 a new, modern brick building was opened for the elementary students in the Lovettsville District. Kindergarten was added to the Loudoun County system in 1975 and is now a regular part of the Lovettsville School.

It is interesting to observe that the pattern of education has followed the national trend: church schools, schools in homes, private schools, one and two-room schools, academies, public schools, elementary and high schools combined, and finally, elementary, middle and high school students separated.

Some names and salaries of teachers who taught in Lovettsville and in one-room schools follow:

1887-1910

Lovettsville School: A. T. Scanland, Bessie Diggs, M. G. Renoe, P. S. Grove, C. M. Newton, G. W. Roller, L. P. Shipman, F. P. Lewis, James Hamilton, L. G. Elgin, G. W. Anderson, F. Whittle, Miss G. Best, William Edwards, J. C. Ford, Miss M. E. Elgin, I. B. Spriggs, W. H. Martin, Ada MacVicar, J. V. Fry, Miss L. A. Potterfield, J. A. Dunlap, C. F. Shumaker.

Taylorstown: D. A. House, A. C. Myers, W. K. Edwards, Miss Nellie Souder.

Morrisonville: Jason Price, George W. Case.

Bollington: William Hunter, Miss Ida Wolford, Miss C. Kilgoure, M. M. Crim, J. M. Cooper, H. C. Filler.

Jumbo or Elvan: G. W. Anderson, W. J. Compher.

The preceding list is a partial one. Some schools are not listed because the teacher resided in Lovettsville and often taught at Woodland, Brooklyn, Tankerfield or some other one or two-room school.

Salaries ranged from \$30 to \$45 per month for seven teaching months. By 1896 the teaching term was extended to eight months.

By 1910 Nora Vincel received \$400 per year for teaching Latin, English, and Mathematics in the Lovettsville High School. C. C. Akers was paid \$840 for teaching and being the principal. By 1915 the salaries of most teachers were \$40 and \$50 a month. In 1919 C. B. Rawson was appointed principal of the school with a salary of \$166.67 a month. Miss Frieda Johnson joined the staff at \$85 per month.

In 1921 L. A. Womeldorph, a graduate of Roanoke College, was appointed principal at \$190 a month. He served in this capacity until 1952. His length of service in the Lovettsville School testifies that Mr. Womeldorph was held in high esteem as an educator and citizen by the community.

Miss Laura (Dot) Potterfield, a native of Lovettsville, gave years of service to the teaching profession in Loudoun County and especially in the Lovettsville area. Winifred (Winnie) Potterfield Myers, a sister of Miss

Laura Potterfield, is credited, and rightly so, with giving many a boy and girl a good start in the first grade.

Robert A. Myers served as principal of the Lovettsville Elementary School from 1954 to 1970. There are many names of teachers who gave unstintingly of their time and efforts to mold and train the youth of the community. The list is too long to enumerate all of these fine people, but in passing I must mention Columbia Johnson Wire, Dorothy Wiard Compher, Helen Pastnick, Elizabeth Wire, Anna Potterfield Perry, Gaylord Gibson, Charlotte Weadon, Sue Wire Hickman, Elizabeth Richardson Frye, Constance McKimmey, Elizabeth Lindsey, Louise Johnson and Dorothy Rollins.⁸

Contributed by Eliza G. Myers.

⁸Mrs. Myers modestly neglected to mention that she herself taught at Lovettsville and for a time served also as acting principal.

Chapter Eleven

Landmarks

Lime Kiln And River Mill

On November 20, 1975, Peter Maynard of *The Brunswick Citizen* published a picture of the old Lovettsville lime kiln with a caption story. Two weeks later, he published a view of another old Lovettsville ruin, the river mill with which he ran an article recording just about everything Lovettsville people know about that once flourishing place of business. Apparently his sources of information were the same as ours — Mr. Harry George, Jr. and Mr. William Painter. Although both mill and kiln have received previous mention in print, they have not, to our knowledge, received this much detailed attention.

Of the lime kiln, Mr. Maynard says: "The story is that it was built by local farmers for their own use to provide lime for their fields. Carefully built, without mortar, it is still mostly intact. The inside is rounded.

"Here the operator laid down a layer of wood, then a layer of limestone, continuing until the kiln was charged. The burnt lime was removed from the door at the bottom.

"Where did the limestone come from? There doesn't seem to be much in the area now. Perhaps this accounts for another story that the kiln was 'not used for very long.'"

The *Brunswick Citizen's* account of the river mill begins with a comment which we consider especially timely in this Bicentennial year when interest in historical preservation is high. We quote:

"The old houses that remain among us always attract the local historian; they should, for many of them are beautiful. But if one is to remember and understand how most people lived in the workaday world of the 18th and 19th centuries, there has to be a substantial emphasis upon the farms, mills, workshops, and places of business where people spent long, long hours.

"It's a stroke of rare good fortune when we have, after the years and the floods, a reminder of the past as substantial as the 'river mill'. The old stones, the foundations of related buildings — these can help us to visualize the story that goes with an important part of

our local history.

"What can be done to prevent the walls of the mill from deteriorating further? Here is a project for Lovettsville people that, in our opinion, rates the highest priority. To negotiate with the present owner of the property, to get a mason to work pointing up the stones and if necessary stabilizing their foundation — this should be done, and done soon!"

Where the Potomac rounds the nose of Short Hill Mountain about two miles above the Brunswick Bridge, the stone skeleton of the river mill stands at water level. One can see at once why the mill was built at this point. Here rapids in the river drop the water level about fifteen feet providing enough power to turn a big mill wheel.

When the mill was operating, the River Mill Road, a continuation of present day Route 852, ran all the way to the river's edge and thence westerly, uphill around the point to Harpers Ferry. Today it is impossible to drive more than a few feet beyond the lime kiln, but it is not far from there to the mill via a now stony, washed out footpath which used to be the busy River Mill Road.

According to tradition, business at the mill was brisk. It was convenient for local farmers to haul grist here to have it ground into cattle feed. No doubt they also brought some wheat to be made into flour. At any rate, wagon traffic is said to have been heavy. Sometimes it backed up way up the road.

According to some reports, not all of the mill's business was local. Shipments of grain are said to have been received from the canal boats which unloaded at Brunswick. This imported grist then had to be transported by wagon to the mill. The story is that the wagons, probably four horse teams, either forded the river at one of several nearby shallow places or, in winter, drove across on the ice when it was thick enough.

However, during much of what appears to have been the mill's heyday, there was no bridge at Brunswick, and there was no use paying ferry toll when there were other ways of crossing.



Lime Kiln

Attempts to determine the date of the mill's construction with any degree of accuracy have been unsuccessful. However, there does seem to be some agreement that it must have taken place somewhere in the first quarter of the nineteenth century. Eugene Scheel calls the mill "part of the 1824 manufacturing complex of Casper Weaver" while Peter Maynard contends that: "There seems to be no evidence for this. Harry George has researched the land titles right back to the first and found no mention of Weaver."

Incidentally, Harry George also thinks that a fireplace in the mill may be an indication of the building's age. He knows of a fireplace like it dating from around 1800. The large field stone hearth and chimney form a corner of the mill wall.

To pin down the date of construction even further, we have the testimony of William Painter who reports having heard his elders say that flour from the mill was floated down-river to Georgetown on rafts. The *Brunswick Citizen* says: "Flour was carried on the decks of locally built rafts to Georgetown where the wood (from the rafts) was also sold." This would mean that the mill is older than the C&O Canal built in 1832. It also suggests that the rafts by-passed the Great Falls of the Potomac by using the earlier Virginia-side canal sponsored by George Washington but not completed as proposed.

Before the 1936 flood, the mill is reported to have been in a good state of preservation. There were also other buildings standing nearby, including the miller's house. All were washed away.

Woodbine

About half a mile east of Route 287 on



River Mill



Woodbine

Route 663, there is a large three story brick house quite different architecturally from any other in the Lovettsville area. It has a Mansard roof, columns, and multiple dormer windows on the top floor. Originally, however, it must have been smaller and considerably more simple in design. It was the home of W. W. (Uncle Billy) Wenner who built it in 1813.

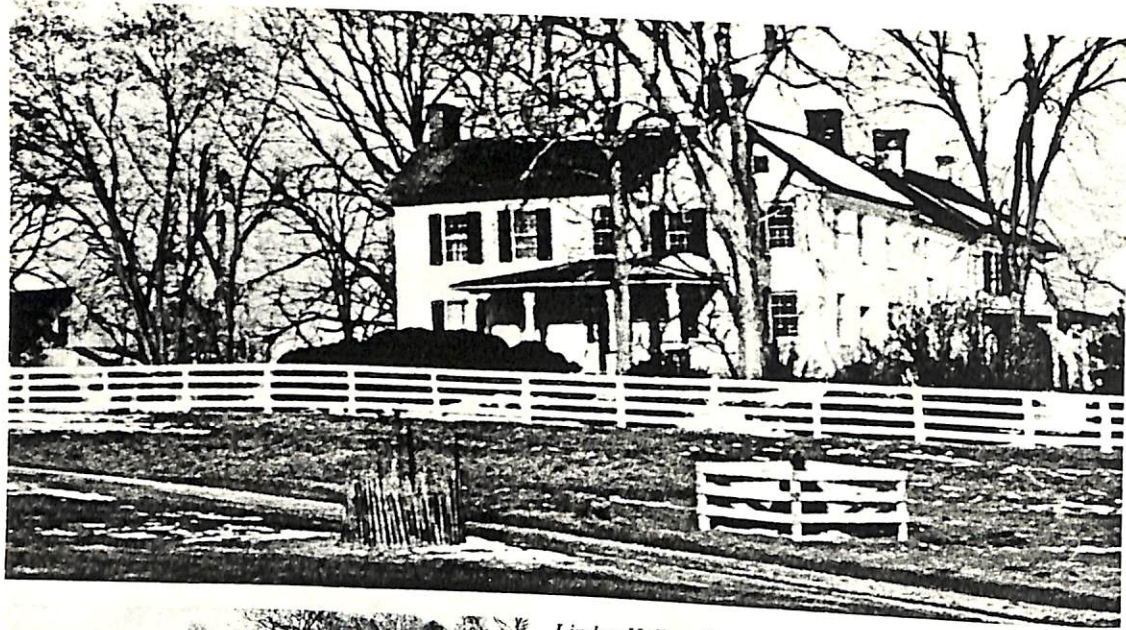
For many years Uncle Billy's daughters, Miss Sue and Miss Virginia Wenner, lived at Woodbine. During the winter they taught school in the distinctive octagonal school building which still stands on the grounds. In the summer they operated a boarding house for guests from the city.

The bricks used in the construction of the old home were manufactured on the place. Farm hands once ploughed into the site where they had been made.

At the present time, Woodbine is owned by Mr. and Mrs. George Hyatt who have done a great deal of renovating and redecorating both inside and outside the house.

Linden Hall

Linden Hall is better known as the Filler



Linden Hall — Stone Schoolhouse at left rear.



Ruins of barn at Linden Hall.

Place. It stands somewhat back from the road on the east side of Route 287 between Lovettsville and the Burnswick Bridge. Although it appears to be a large two story frame house of nineteenth century vintage, its rear section dates from the late 1700's. This, apparently, was the original brick house, the rambling frame wings, which overwhelm it, having been added later.

One of the interesting outbuildings is the schoolhouse. Located near the house and a little to the northwest of it, the free standing stone structure is still in good condition. Although it undoubtedly was intended for the use of the Filler children and their teachers, it served also as a private school for other young people in the community.

Present owners of the property are Mr. and Mrs. Walter O'Brien who bought the house some years ago from the Earle Weatherlys who, in turn, bought it from Ruth Throckmorton, granddaughter of Armistead T. Filler, without doubt the most colorful owner of Linden Hall.

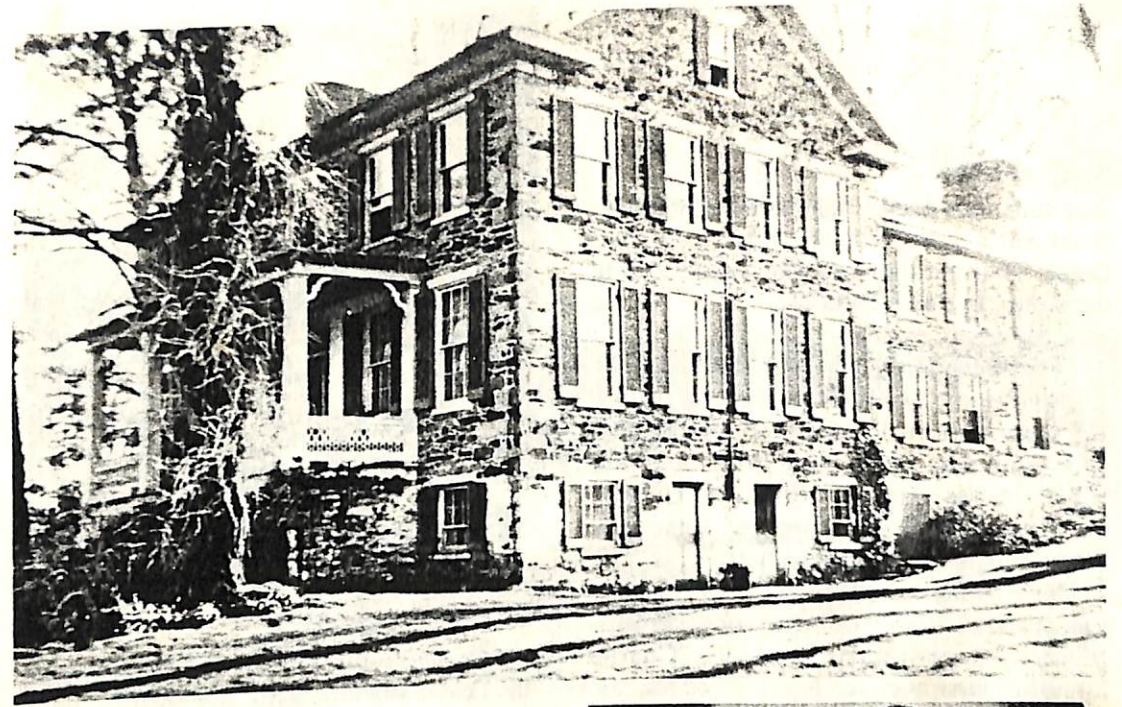
In the late 1950's the great house had twen-

ty-two rooms, including a spacious ball room. More recently, however, the O'Briens have rearranged the interior for more convenient and modern living.

Both the Filler Place and the Fillers themselves have long occupied a place of eminence in the Lovettsville community. To savor some of the old glamor and romance, one need only to turn to another of Ray Anderson's Lovettsville tales. This is the Filler story as he told it:

"Old Armistead Filler had been a cattle drover. He had only the finest cattle. He bought and sold them and would go as far west as Wyoming to find what he wanted. His wife went on her honeymoon to Wyoming with him, by stagecoach.

"Clover grew on the Filler Place knee high and the stone fences were always in the best of repair. The whole farm was a showplace. I can remember when it was. But old Mrs. Turner, who lives there now (circa 1950) and who is Mr. Armistead Filler's daughter, can't keep it up any more. It used to be a lot bigger than it is now.



Samuel W. George House

"The Filler house was a showplace, too. Nobody else around Lovettsville ever entertained senators and men high up in the Government. Armistead Filler had gone to West Point with General Grant and General Lee."

Samuel W. George House

At the close of the Civil War, Samuel W. George of George's Mill fame built the impressive stone house which stands at the intersection of old Route 673 and 852. Later it became the home of his daughter and son-in-law R. G. Johnson and still later that of their three daughters, Freida, Esther, and Columbia. Esther and Columbia (Mrs. Lamar Wire) still live there.

In a recent letter, Mrs. Wire and Miss Johnson sent us the following information about their grandfather S. W. George and the fine house he built on the site of an earlier family residence.

We quote from that letter: "About the house! Samuel W. George, our grandfather, started building it before the Civil War but had to discontinue the work until the war was over.

"I remember my uncle Ash saying that he and his brothers became very tired hauling stone from the mountain about two or three miles away.



Ash, Robert, John Ebb and Daize George

"The stone masons, the Rollers, were neighbors as was the architect Mr. Wright who designed a shutter which he tried to have patented. There is still one in our barn.

"The family moved into the house in 1869 and little has been changed since.

"The house stands on the garden plot used by our grandfather's great-great-grandfather! Little is left of the original house. They (the Georges) settled here in about 1732.

"The enclosed proof is of Samuel George's

four sons, our uncles Ash, Robert (Bob Riddlemoser's grandfather), John Ebb, and Daize. They are the ones who helped to haul the stones to build the house."

The Stone House On The Dutchman

Eliza George Myers writes:

"I was born in the Stone House on The Dutchman near Elvan. Jacob Virts built it in 1810. He was married to Elizabeth George, the daughter of John George. Jacob and Elizabeth had one daughter, Betsy Virts.

"Betsy, who had inherited the farm house, had married a Conard, and one of their children, Jane Conard, married Charlie Johnson. Jane and her family lived on the farm for many years.

"R. G. Johnson, one of the many Johnson children, was the father of Esther and Frieda Johnson and Columbia Wire.

"When the elder Johnsons died, John Ebb George bought the property in 1908. It still was owned by a descendant of the builder, Jacob Virts, since John Ebb George's wife was Ora Virts, daughter of Henry Virts and granddaughter of Jacob.

"Subsequently, Samuel Henry George and Cecilia McKimney George lived on this place most of their lives. They were my parents and the parents of my sisters, Edna Albaugh and Margaret Keena, who now own the property jointly with me.

"Although I did not live here for many years, I have always thought of the Stone House on the Dutchman as home. When I returned a few years ago, I began at once on a program of restoration and improvement which is still in progress. I am fortunate in having a good many old family furnishings for the house.

"Since Lovettsville: The German Settlement is a history, it may not be amiss to add a word about life on this farm during the War Between the States. According to the Johnson girls (Esther, and Columbia), Cousin Matt Conard fought off the soldiers when they came to ride off with their fine horses. The Johnsons had always been interested in main-



The Stone House on the Dutchman.

taining fine horses. They had a race track in the field behind the barn where Curt Johnson trained the animals. Many of the fine steeds were sold in the District of Columbia.

"In conclusion, I am proud to report that for most of the time, the farm land here at the Stone House on The Dutchman, has been used for general farming."

Woodland

Woodland is the home of Mr. and Mrs. Joseph M. Frank who bought the late nineteenth century schoolhouse and remodeled it into the attractive ranch type dwelling in which they have lived for many years. Woodland is located on Route 852.

In response to a request for pictures for this Bicentennial publication, Mr. and Mrs. Frank sent us "before" and "after" photographs of Woodland School. They also sent the following short sketch about its history:

"Land for the Woodland school was donated by Samuel and Eliza George in 1882. School was in use until 1922. Sold at public auction by the School Board in 1937. We bought it from a Miss Margaret Baskerville in 1939.

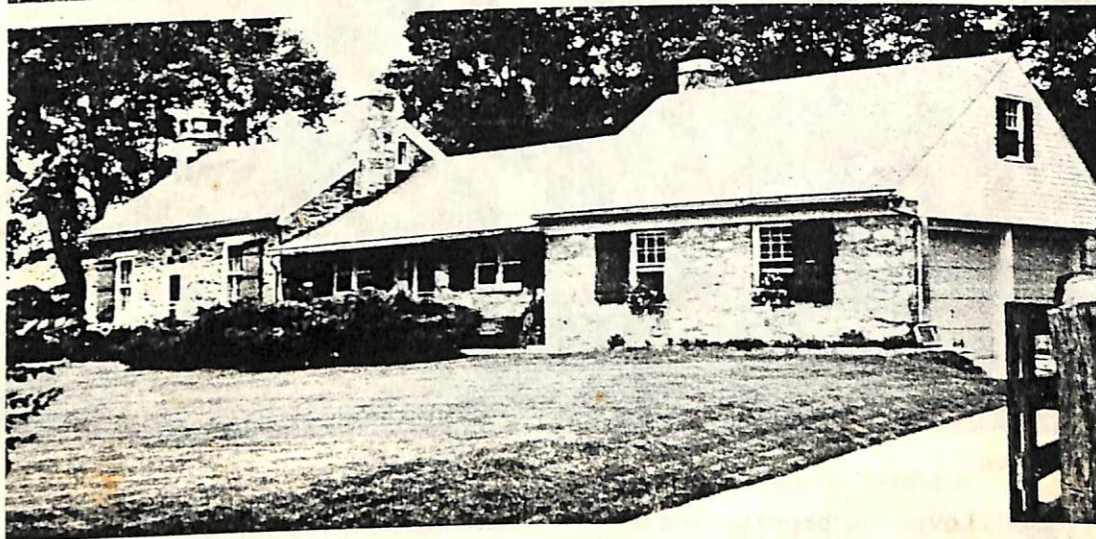
"Restored and enlarged in 1944."

Willard Hall

Willard Hall is an architectural gem located unobtrusively, and literally, on "Back Street" in Lovettsville. It is neither large nor ornate. A two story red brick dwelling with simple lines,



Woodland School — East end and front of house, 1936.



Woodland — after restoration.

it stands primly almost on the public street. A tiny boxwood edged entrance and brick pathway leads from the black iron hitching post to the wide front door with big brass knocker and fanlight above.

We have referred to Willard Hall before as a fine place, but here Mrs. Willard Bishop who lives at Willard Hall now, is able to convey something more of its charm and at the same time give us a look into its past.

In the letter that came with Mrs. Bishop's article, she paid a special tribute to Mr. and Mrs. S. Lee Lockett who restored Willard Hall. Mrs. Bishop said, "Somehow it still seems to be 'their' house, for their presence is felt in so many ways."

"Willard Hall is the two-story house on Pennsylvania Avenue, at one time called Back Street. It is of the construction known as American or common bond. Its doorway with pillars, fanlight, and lateral windows opens into a center hall with outside door at the back. The living room and dining room are on each side of the hall. The graceful stairway leads to the upper hall off which are two bedrooms, one over the dining room and one over the

living room. The staircase continues beyond the second floor to the attic, with the posts, railings, and carved stair-ends identical to those of the first span. The first floor has a one-story wing which includes the kitchen with a fireplace, a bedroom and two small rooms that were probably a summer kitchen and pantries. There are five fireplaces in all.

"It is difficult to write the history of the house because its true documentation has been impossible. A former owner sincerely believed it to have been built just prior to the American Revolution, but the present owners have thus far been unable to verify this theory. A prominent Loudoun historian believes the house to be circa 1800, because of the Federal style doorway.

"The following is what the present owners have been able to learn from much research at the County Clerk's office. As it is widely known, David Lovett and his father, Daniel, were wealthy people with many land holdings in Loudoun County. On March 7, 1836, David Lovett made the following transaction, quoted here in part (Deed Book 4F, page 100):



Willard Hall

'David Lovett— of the one part and Joseph Miller — of the other part; Witnesseth that the said David Lovett for and in consideration of the sum of Sixty Dollars Lawful Money — doth grant bargain sell alien enfeoff release and confirm unto the said Joseph Miller his heirs and assigns forever two Lots of land being in the Town of Lovettsville in The County of Loudoun and State of Virginia and designated on the plat No. 40 and 41 second range No. 40 being the one on which said Millers house stands on, running — (boundaries described) with all improvements and appurtenances.'

"Thus we believe that it was the custom of the times for land not to be conveyed until purchase price was paid, and that Joseph Miller (or possibly someone else) had built the house on Lovett's land and did not pay it off until able to do so. There were no mortgages at that time, so the deed was not recorded until Joseph Miller paid the balance (\$60.00) due. Therefore, who built the house, Joseph Miller or someone else, and when?"

"It is interesting to note that David Lovett sold the property next door (now owned by Mrs. Alyce Wilson) to Henry S. Wunder on

November 14, 1836. It was bounded by the 'lot granted to Joseph Miller upon which his large brick building stands'.

"Subsequently, the property was sold to William Clendening, Jr., in 1837, to Samuel H. Price in 1845, to Samuel Clapham in 1856, and to Dr. James Willard in 1868. (It must be understood that the land included 'Lot No. 41', upon which Dr. Willard's office, now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Gordon Wenner, now stands.)

"Dr. Willard was from the North, and supposedly treated Union soldiers in the old Presbyterian Church that stood on the large lot behind the houses on Pennsylvania Avenue. That property was purchased from David Lovett in 1833 by the Presbyterian Church, and was owned by the Church until purchased (minus the graveyard) by S. Lee Lockett in 1944. It still remains a part of the Willard Hall property.

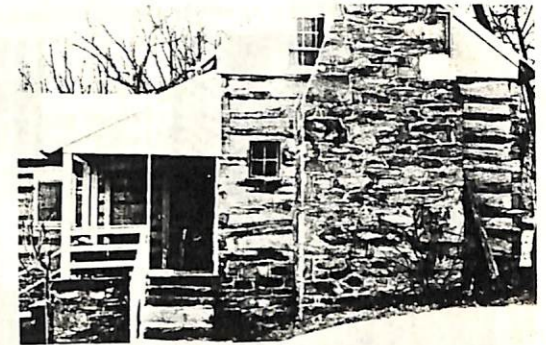
"The house remained in the Willard family until the death of the last heir, Miss Carrie Willard, in 1941. Upon her death, the 'office', on Lot 41, was sold. The brick house was owned briefly by W. J. Smith and Edward Potterfield until purchased by Mr. and Mrs. S. Lee Lockett in 1944. The Locketts did exten-

sive restoration, keeping the house as much as possible in its original state, and planted much boxwood. It was they who named it Willard Hall in honor of the Willard family and because of its beautiful hall.

"It was subsequently owned by Mr. and Mrs. Robert O'Donovan (1954), Dr. Stuart Shimonek (1960), and Mrs. Harriet Boyer (1964), all of whom made improvements on the property. It was purchased by the present owners, Mr. and Mrs. Willard E. Bishop, in 1972. They consider the house and property to be a living memorial to the late Mr. and Mrs. Lockett (Mrs. Lockett was later Mrs. Hart), without whose loving care and devotion the house might not be standing today."



Old Post Office, now the home of Mr. and Mrs. Melvin Sutphin. The man on the porch is Luther H. Potterfield.



Log cabin home of Steve and Olive DuVall

Home of Charles Sullivan.



Chapter Twelve

The Last Word In Pictures

This, our final chapter, is entirely composed of pictures. Firm in the belief that a picture is worth a thousand words, we are relying upon these photographs to complete the story of Lovettsville: The German Settlement.

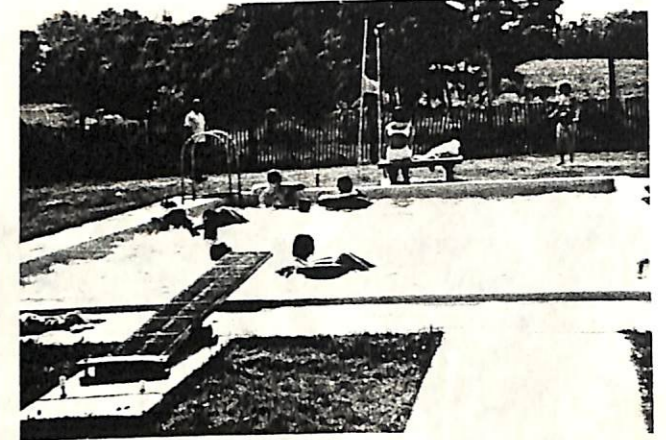


Taken in front of the four-room school. Reading from left to right: Elizabeth Wire. Alice Vincel Potterfield, Winnie Potterfield Myers, Mable Wire; Mary Lewis, standing.

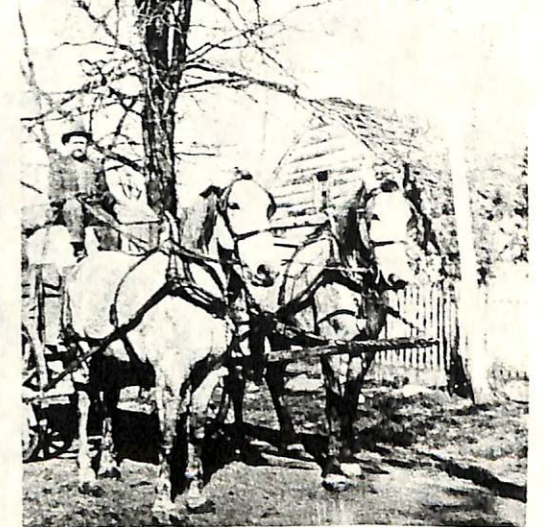


Today it is unnecessary to go to the beach to be "in the swim". Quite a few Lovettsville homes, even the old ones, have swimming pools.

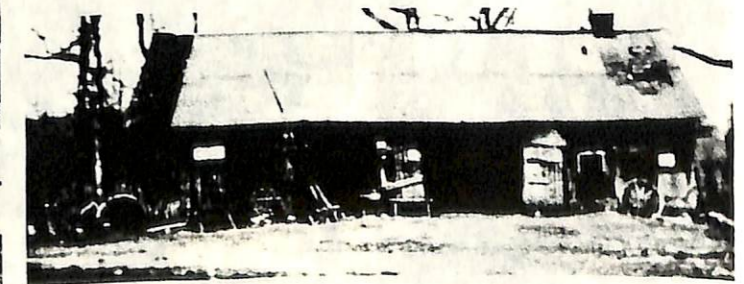
Lovettsville bathing beauties at the beach in Atlantic City. Standing left to right: Lena George, Maimie Bennett, Mrs. John Ebb George. Seated: Mrs. Columbus Wenner and Eva Tavenner.



Tommy Reed feeds a calf whose mother did not have enough milk for it.



Bob Cook, constable at Lovettsville in years past, driving a fine span of dappled grays. Note log cabin in background.



Blacksmith shop at George's Mill.

Jimmie Beach shovels snow from St. James Church sidewalk.

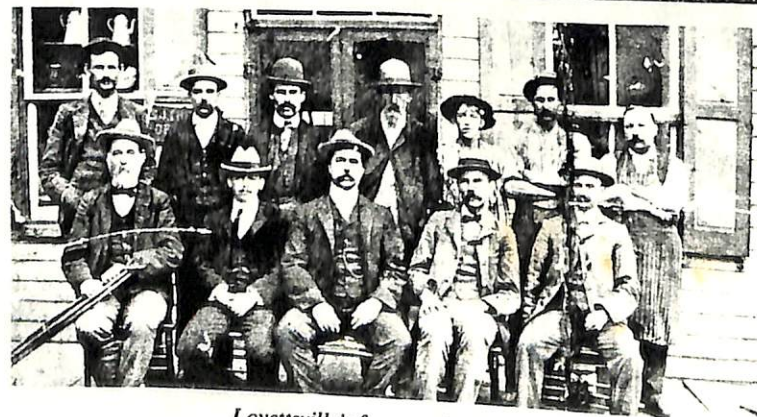


Ground breaking for the new fire house. Bob Riddlemoser, Larry Frye, Rev. Roland England, and State Senator Charles Waddell.

1968. The Fire and Rescue Company gets a new fire engine. Shown standing are: Robert Riddlemoser, captain, Kenneth Harrington, Sheriff Robert Legard, Frieda Johnson, Carlton Payne, County Supervisor Robert McClain, Mayor Richard Hickman, Earl Grove, and Maurice Hatcher.



Lovettsville's first Halloween parade. Judges James Stup, Reverend Stephen Hassmer and Rev. Michael Kretsinger go into a huddle trying to pick winners.



Lovettsville's foremost business men, about the year 1900, gather at the front of the Thomas and Souder hardware store in Lovettsville to have their pictures made. Standing, left to right, are: N. L. Werking, J. C. Thomas, T. J. Smallwood, William Werking, E. L. Potterfield, C. A. Butts and Charles E. Wire. Seated, left to right, are: George F. Eamich, Dr. Thomas (M.D.), Harry F. Eamich, Clinton M. Souder and Emory V. Chinn.



Supervisor James Arnold throws in the first ball.



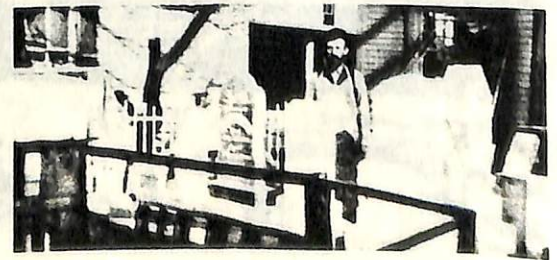
Here we see why the Lions Club's annual pancake supper is so successful. Carlton Payne (top) knows exactly when a flapjack is done to a turn and Sheriff's Deputy Jim Gabbert is also good at frying sausage even when his boss, Sheriff Robert Legard isn't watching.



The Farmers and Merchants National Bank. Before the Community Center was opened, the bank made its downstairs Board of Directors Room available to the public and the room saw continuous use by the community.



Lee Moore at work in front of his welding and smithy shop.

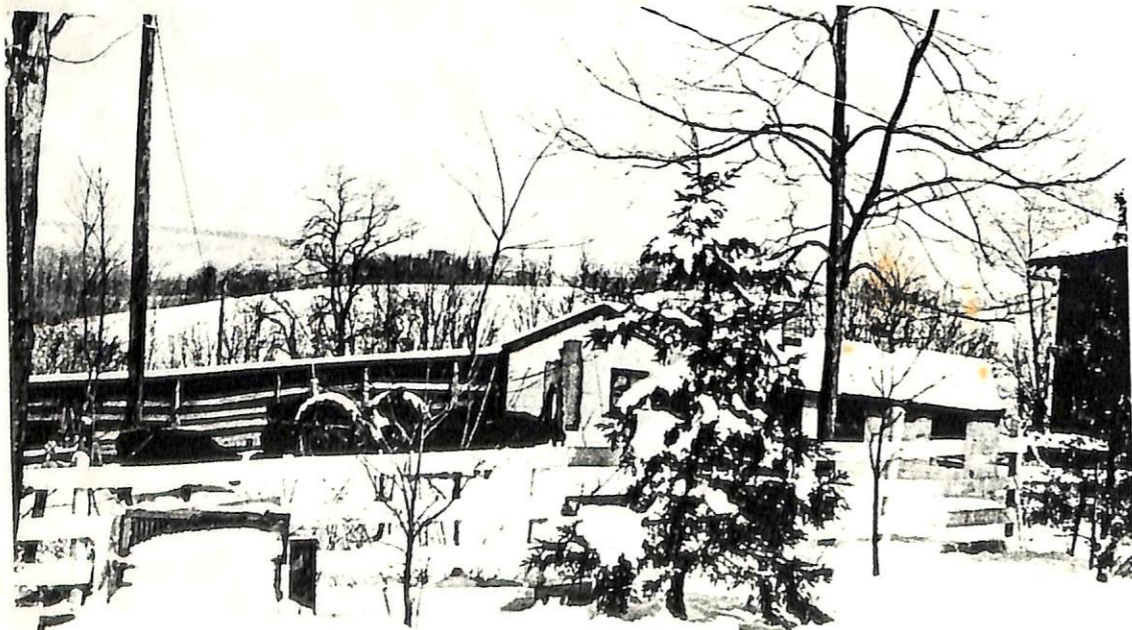


Biser's Tombstones.



Birth certificate (fraktur) of Catharina Steinbrenner, 1801. Originally, fraktur meant a style of lettering used in old German manuscripts and printing.

We have not sacrificed rural atmosphere for urban convenience as this view shows. Here is rolling countryside just beyond the limits of Lovettsville. The town water tower and houses can be seen on the horizon.



Barnyard scene in winter.



Mrs. Peter A. Frye (Angelina), Mr. Peter A. Frye (postmaster and merchant), Mrs. Bertie Goodhart Frye, Mr. John Frye, Mr. Robert Frye (artist), Mrs. Robert Frye, children Edith and Blanche Frye who later became the mother of Robert A. Myers.

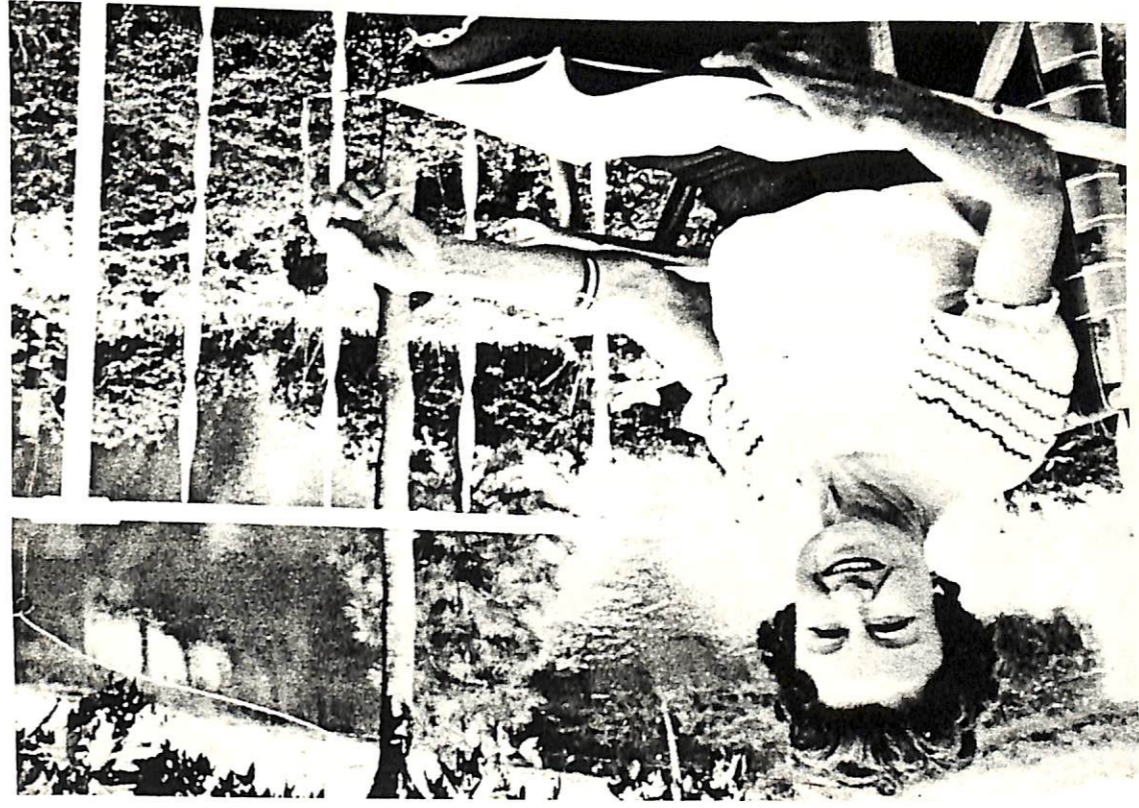
Bibliography

- Brunswick Citizen*
1975 issues
- Civil War Centennial Committee
Loudoun County and The Civil War, 1961
- Claiborne, Robert and Time-Life Books editors
The First Americans, 1973
- Cresswell, Nicholas
Journal, 1774-1777, Edited by A. G. Bradley
- Deck, Patrick and Heaton, Henry
An Economic and Social Survey of Loudoun County, Vol. X, No. 10, 1926
- Early American Life*
October 1975 issue
- Forsythe, John W.
Guerrilla Warfare and Life in Libby Prison, 1892
- Frederick News*
February 5, 1943 issue
- Garrison, Dr. J. Silor
History of the Reformed Church in Virginia, 1948
- Goodhart, Briscoe
The German Settlement, 1900
Independent Loudoun Rangers, 1896
- Harrison, Fairfax
Landmarks of Old Prince William, 2 vols., 1924
- Hardesty
Historical and Geographical Encyclopedia, 1883
- Head, James W.
History of Loudoun County, 1908
- Hening
Statutes, VII
- Jefferson, Thomas
The Complete Jefferson, Edited by Saul K. Padoner, 1943
- Jones, V. Carrington
Ranger Mosby
- Kretsinger, Michael
A People of God and Their Country, 1975
- Lampe, Rev. L. T.
Reformed Church History, Brunswick, Md. *Times-Herald*, June 14, 1901
- Loudoun Times-Mirror*
Back issues
- Lovettsville Town Records
By-Laws and Ordinances, 1878
- Martin, Joseph
Gazeteer History of Virginia, 1835
- National Geographic Society
The World of the American Indian, 1974
- Nicewarmer, Christian
Diary Excerpts, 1861-1875
- Nichols, Joseph V.
Loudoun Valley Legends, 1955
Photographic History of the Civil War, 10 vols. A semi-Centennial Memorial 1912
Francis Trevelyn Miller, Editor-in-chief
- Scheel, Eugene
The Guide to Loudoun, 1975
- Simpson, Elizabeth
Tape Recording, 1975
- Souder, Maxine
Diary
- Taylor, Yardley
Memoir of Loudoun County, Virginia, 1853
Virginia and the Virginia County Magazine
January 1953 issue.

- BEAMER 9
- BEATTY Harry 81
- BECK, Samuel I 65
- BECK, Mrs. H. M. (Vera Richard) 91
- BEEF 99
- BERLIN 25, 31, 34, 37, 42, 80, 85
- BERRY 20
- BEST 9
- BEST, Miss G. 102
- BETHEL
- BETHEL Lutheran Church 78ff.
- BETHEL Methodist Church 141
- BETHEL Lutheran Union 80
- BETHEL Mt. Olive 33
- BETHEL old Lutheran 76
- BETHEL old Reformed 87
- BETHEL Presbyterian 36
- CHAMBLIN, Douglas 34
- CHARTER, Lovettsville town 61, 62
- CHICKEN fights 46
- CHINN, Emory 55
- CHINN, Kenny C. 65
- CHINN, Mrs. W. R. 88
- CHINN, Raymond 90
- CHINN, store 42
- CHRISTMAS tree lighting 59
- CHRISTNER, Henry, Sr. 95
- CHURCH See also under church name
- CHURCH African Chapel 44, 55, 92, 102
- CHURCH Anglican 12
- CHURCH brick 87
- CHURCH hall (Mt. Olive) 72
- CHURCH hospitals 21, 22
- CHURCH Lutheran 35, 42, 74 ff.
- CHURCH Methodist 67 ff., 72
- CHURCH Presbyterian 21, 22, 36, 42, 87
- CHURCH Reformed 10, 12, 27, 84
- CHURCH Road 98
- CHURCH schools 19, 100
- CHURCH stone 35, 76, 77
- CITATION for excellence (Post Office) 65
- CIVIL WAR 25 ff., 78, 107
- anecdotes 35
- claims 30
- diary 32 ff.
- review of 30 ff.
- CLAIRVAUX, John and Mrs. 56
- CLAPHAM, Miss Betty's school 100
- CLATTERBUCK, Vaughn 66
- CLENDENNING, William Jr. 110
- COCKERILL, William 96
- COLVILLE, John 16
- COMANCHES 27, 28, 31
- 93
- COMMUTING (rail) 56
- COMPETITION (farming) 99
- COMPHER 9
- Dorothy Ward 103
- J. 34
- Lula 71
- W. J. 102
- William F. & Mrs. (Catherine) 71

Index

- ACHIEVEMENT awards 91
- AFRICAN chapel-school 55, 92, 102
- AIRCRAFT 51
- AIRCRAFT raid drills 51
- AKERS, C. C. 102
- ALBAUGH, Edna George 108
- ALLMAN, Maureen 96
- ALLMAN, Theresa 96
- AMES 9
- ANDERSON, Debbie 96
- F. B. 37,
- G. W. 102
- Ray 44, 46, 106
- ANNEXATION 63
- ANTIETAM 26, 31, 32
- APPERSON, Bentley 64
- APPLE butter 92
- APPOMATTOX 30, 32, 36
- ARMAND, Col. Charles Trefin 17
- ARMY
- of the Potomac 29
- of Virginia 38
- United States 32, 33, 36
- ARNOLD
- horses stolen 9
- James (Supervisor) 34, 35
- stone (Britain) 67, 83, 90
- ARRESTS and trials 41
- ARTISANS, early 8
- ATWELL, John (and Mrs.) 83, 101
- AUCTIONS 59, 67
- J. D. and Mrs. 82
- Maxine Souder 48
- Mrs. Edwin 95
- Russell E. 94
- BROWNIE GIRL SCOUTS 94
- See also Berlin, 5, 11, 42,
- 56, 59, 64, 104
- Bridge 43, 80, 104
- Citizen 104, 105
- BUFFALO (bison) 3
- BUILDINGS, first 20
- BULLARD, P. J. 96
- Sharon 96
- BULL RUN, battle of 33
- BURKMAN, Rev. A. L. 35, 79
- BUSH, John C. 55
- BUSINESS establishments 59
- BUTCHER SHOP Museum 60
- BY-PASS 57
- C. A. L. L. 84, 89
- CANAL
- C. & O. 22, 33, 42, 55, 105
- BARTLETT 9
- BARTH, Walter 94
- BAR-ROOM 40
- BARNS (burned) 26
- BARKER, Pam 96
- BANK 63
- BAND 48, 80
- BALTIMORE & OHIO railroad 56, 64
- Rev. Weitie 73
- Irvey 9
- Ira D. 65
- Curtis J. 73
- Betty Shomaker 73
- Berkeley B 64, 65, 83
- BAKER 9
- BABB, Mrs. Joyce 94
- schoolhouse 35, 67ff.
- Johannes (John) 18, 101
- George Christoff (Oechlin) 18
- David (D.) and Margaret 34, 68, 101
- Charlotte 18
- Catherine 18
- AXLINE 9, 86
- CHARLES 18
- DAVID (D.) and Margaret 34, 68, 101
- George Christoff (Oechlin) 18
- Johannes (John) 18, 101
- schoolhouse 35, 67ff.
- BABB, Mrs. Joyce 94
- BAKER 9
- Berkeley B 64, 65, 83
- Betty Shomaker 73
- Curtis J. 73
- Ira D. 65
- Irvey 9
- Rev. Weitie 73
- BALTIMORE & OHIO railroad 56, 64
- BAND 48, 80
- BANK 63
- BARKER, Pam 96
- BARNS (burned) 26
- BAR-ROOM 40
- BARTH, Walter 94
- BARTLETT 9



About the Author of *Lovettsville: The German Settlement*
 Yelive Weatherly, who has lived with her husband J. Earle Weatherly in the Lovettsville, Loudoun County, Virginia, area for twenty-six years, was educated at Vassar College, American University and at Catholic University.
 The author's teaching experience covers positions in New York State, the District of Columbia and in Loudoun County where she taught at the old Lovettsville High School before students were sent to the consolidated Loudoun County High School in Leesburg. Yelive Weatherly's journalistic career includes reporting and feature stories for the *Loudoun Times-Mirror* in Leesburg, Virginia, and the *Brunswick Blade-Times* in Brunswick, Maryland. In anticipation of Loudoun County's 1957 bicentennial, the author of *Lovettsville: The German Settlement* wrote a series of historical pieces for the *Times-Mirror*, and she has used many of these pieces in her background material for this book.
 Her continued interest in historical data of the Lovettsville and surrounding area is evident in her painstaking research for *Lovettsville: The German Settlement*. It is a significant book which I am sure will be cherished by Lovettsville area residents whose ancestors are repeatedly mentioned and by those who have more recently moved into the vicinity. Both groups make up Lovettsville's religious, civic and social life and have contributed their own time and material to *Lovettsville: The German Settlement*.
 It has been historically rewarding to help edit Yelive Weatherly's book and I predict that future generations in Lovettsville, the German settlement, will be as grateful to her as the present one is.

Dolores Phillips
Lovettsville, Virginia

Yelive Weatherly's journalistic career includes reporting and feature stories for the *Loudoun Times-Mirror* in Leesburg, Virginia, and the *Brunswick Blade-Times* in Brunswick, Maryland. In anticipation of Loudoun County's 1957 bicentennial, the author of *Lovettsville: The German Settlement* wrote a series of historical pieces for the *Times-Mirror*, and she has used many of these pieces in her background material for this book.
 Her continued interest in historical data of the Lovettsville and surrounding area is evident in her painstaking research for *Lovettsville: The German Settlement*. It is a

CONARD 70
 James 50, 51
 Jane 108
 Joseph 68, 70
 Matt 108
 Rosa Belle 89
 CONDUCT 40
 CONFEDERATE partisan rangers 28
 CONOY 6
 CONSCRIPTION 35, 50
 CONSERVATION 13
 CONSISTORY (St. James),
 1969 membership 89
 COOK, Cheryl 96
 COOL SPRING 5
 COOPER 9
 Clifton 97
 Garland, Sr. 95
 J. M. 102
 Noah 70
 Tilghman 55
 Will 47
 CORBETT 98
 CORDELL 9
 CORN 99
 COST, Gene (store) 44
 Grafton 55
 Thomas J. 55, 87, 88
 COSTUMES, colonial 13
 COWPENS, battle of 18
 CREAMERY 57
 CRIM 9
 M. M. 102
 CUB SCOUTS 93
 CUIZE 9
 CUMMINGS, Richard 95
 CURREN, Joan 18, 60, 94, 96
 Tracy 96
 CURTIS, Joe 45
 DAIRYING 99
 DAVIS 9
 Elizabeth 86
 Thomas & Catherine 86
 DEN Mothers 95
 DeKalb 9
 DEVIN, General 32
 DIGGS, Bessie 102
 DILL, Henry and Margaret 85
 DISTILLERY 4
 DISTILLING 22
 DOCTORS 45
 DORR 9
 DOUGLAS AND FULTON (store) 19
 DOWDY, Prof. L. S. 55, 100
 DOWNTOWN business center
 (Lovettsville) 59
 DUNLAP, J. A. 102
 DURSTHEIMER, Jacob 86
 DUTCHMAN'S Creek 43
 DYKER, Mrs. Henry 91
 EAMICH 9
 Bertie L. 65
 George F. 42, 47, 54, 88
 Harry W. 65
 store 42
 EDELMAN, David 85
 EDUCATION 100 ft.
 EDUCATIONAL building (New
 Jerusalem) 83, 89
 EDWARDS, William 102
 W. K. 102
 EGG PATH 98
 ELECTRICITY
 Lovettsville 54
 Lutheran Church 81
 ELGIN, L. G. 102
 Miss M. E. 102
 EMBRASURES 15
 EMRICK, Rev. Stanley E. 68, 71
 ENGLAND, Nancy 89
 Rev. Roland 89
 ENGLISH 9
 EVANGEL, The 89
 EVANS, General 31, 33
 EVERHART 9, 86
 Calvin, Mr. & Mrs. 98
 Charles 98
 Daniel 61
 Israel 87
 Laurence (Sgt. Johannes Lorentz) 18
 Leonard 94
 Louisa 18
 Michael 70
 Melva (Mrs. Charles) 79
 Philip 18
 Rev. Uriah 18
 Tommy 95
 Walter 95
 William 56
 EXLINE See also Axline 18
 EXTENSION HOMEMAKERS' club
 91, 92
 FAMILIES, Lovettsville 55
 original 9
 FARMERS AND MERCHANTS
 Bank 62
 FARMING 19, 30, 42, 50, 96, 98
 FAWLEY, 9
 George 46
 FERRY, Brunswick Bridge 16
 Sanbower 42, 80
 service 42
 Tankerville 42
 tolls 43
 Waltman's 20, 42
 Wenner's 43
 FERTILIZER 55
 FESPERMAN, Rev. Franklin 89
 FILLER 9
 Armistead 100
 Ella 88
 H. C., Mr. & Mrs. 82, 102
 house (Linden Hall) 106
 Mamie (Mrs. Marvin) 96
 Marvin 56, 62
 school (Linden Hall) 100
 FINNEY, Harry 56
 Hazel, (Mrs. Henry) 92

FIRE, midtown 54
 FIREPLACE meals 13
 (River Mill) 105
 FIRST AID course 65
 FIRST Families 9
 FISK, Dr. Elgin 45
 FLEA MARKET 66
 FLEMING, Pfc. & Mrs. John 52
 FLETCHER, Josh 36
 William H. 94
 FLOUR 105
 FLU 54
 FLYNN, Clyde 56
 FORDING (river) 43
 FORD, J. C. 102
 FORSYTHE, John W. 26, 30
 4-H Club 96, 97
 FOURTH OF JULY 1976 parade 60
 FOX, Clarence (Mr. & Mrs.) 33
 hunting 97
 FRANK, Joseph M. (Mr. & Mrs.) 37,
 101, 108
 FRASER 9
 FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR 14
 FRONTIER (Loudoun) 7
 FRY See also FRYE 9
 Edith 82
 family 55
 Jessie 80
 J. V. 102
 Miss E. 77
 FRYE, Catherine & Charles 101
 Emory, Mr. & Mrs. (Elizabeth) 83,
 103
 Jo Anna 96
 Leonard 94
 Owen 57
 Peter A. (P. A.) 44, 54, 55, 65
 Walter 98
 FUTURE FARMERS of America 55
 GABBERT, James 66
 GAME CLUB 93
 GARRISON, Rev. J. Silor 11
 GAY NINETIES 80
 GEARY, General 31, 33
 GEORGE, Ash 107
 Cecilia McKimmey 108
 Daize 107
 Eliza (See Myers, Eliza G.)
 Elizabeth Ropp 82
 Fairfax 89
 Fred Lee 81
 Harry, Jr. 90, 104, 105
 Harry, Sr. 43
 Hypatia Poffenbarger 81, 89
 James 89
 John 88, 108
 John Ebb 107, 108
 Lizzie 36
 Mattie 90
 Nellie 23
 Robert 107
 Samuel & Eliza 101, 108
 Samuel Henry 108
 Samuel W. 34, 37, 83, 107

Suzanne 89
 Wanda 89
 GEORGE'S Mill 72, 107
 GERMAN language 9, 15, 16, 18, 76,
 86, 100
 Lutherans, arrival of 15
 Reformed congregation 10, 12, 84 ft.
 school 61, 76, 100
 Settlement 9, 15, 19
 GETTYSBURG 26, 27, 32, 38
 GIBSON, Gaylord 103
 GIESY, Rev. Henry 85 ft.
 GIRL SCOUTS 96
 GLADSTONE
 anecdotes 35 ft.
 Dottie (Mrs. Harold) 22, 35
 Harold 185
 GOODHART 9
 Briscoe 11, 26, 27
 GORDON, Gail 89
 GRAEBER, Rev. John George 76
 GRAHAM, Edgar 83
 Fred 62
 GRANT, General 32, 107
 GRAY, Mrs. Mildred 102
 GREGG, James 37
 GROVE, Earl C. 62
 George 62, 89
 Glenn L. 65
 Paul 89, 95
 P. S. 102
 Winifred 89
 GRUBB 9
 Catherine 34
 George W. 62
 John 34
 John and Elizabeth 100
 Leah 77
 Richard 34
 Robert L. 66
 road 98
 store 54
 William 33
 GUANO HOUSE 55
 GUDGER, Louise (Mrs. Hugh) 66
 GUERRILLA Warfare 26
 GUNPOWDER 18
 GYPSIES 46
 HALLOWEEN parade 67, 74
 HAMILTON 9
 J. F. 102
 HAMLIN, John 80
 HAMMOND, Charles 69
 Charles R. 69
 Lizzie 11
 HARDY, Dan 63
 HARPER, Daniel 37
 HARPERS FERRY 5, 22, 25, 31 ft.,
 97, 98, 104
 HARRINGTON, Kenneth 52, 66, 95
 Mrs. Kenneth (Beryl) 95
 HARRISON, Sterling 66
 HASSMER, Rev. Stephen B. 66 ft.,
 72, 73

HATCHER, Arthur 62
 Maurice, J. 62
 HAUER, Rev. Daniel J. 77
 HAUESSLER, Lynne 96
 HAYES, William 94
 HEATER 9
 HEFLIN, James 67
 HEFNER 9
 HEIDER, Holly 96
 HENNAGE, William 95
 HETZEL, Fred, Jr. 18
 Wilhelmina Vincel (Mrs. Fred, Sr.)
 18
 William 18
 HICKMAN 9
 Clara 38
 Edith 47
 E. L., Mrs. 38
 George 37
 Harry W. 64, 82
 John P. 37
 Louise 38
 L. Parson 37
 Mrs. L. Parson (Virginia) 83, 96
 Nina 82
 Peter 37
 Richard H. 22, 60, 62, 64, 94
 Sue Wire 22, 103
 HICKERMAN, Conrad 85
 HILBERT, Susan 96
 HILLEARY, Charles 45
 hotel 45
 livery stable 45
 HOEY, James and William 20, 65
 HOGS 99
 hogpens 41
 HOLLER, Jane 89
 Maxine 96
 HORSEBACK, travel by 64, 101
 HORSES, by-laws 40
 seizure of 28, 33 ft., 40
 show 97, 108
 teams of 34, 42, 46, 55
 HOSPITAL (Army) 45
 Presbyterian Church 22
 Reformed Church 87
 Willard Hall 45
 HOTEL, Reamer's 57
 Steven's 20
 HOUGH, Ara (Mrs.) 77
 Henry C. 34, 37
 HOUSE, D. A. 102
 HOUSEHOLDER 9
 A. B. (Dr.) 45, 82
 A. E. 47
 Gideon 70
 HOUSE ON THE DUTCHMAN 108
 HOUSER 9
 HUNTER, William 102
 HUTCHINSON, Rev. E. B. 87
 HYATT, Mr. & Mrs. George 105
 ICE HOUSE, town 46
 INCORPORATION 22, 61
 INDIANS 1, 5, 15
 IRISH CORNER 9, 98
 IROQUOIS 6, 7
 JACKSON, Stonewall 31, 33, 38
 JAIL 41, 44, 47
 JAMES, Lucille (Mrs.) 52
 W. W. 62
 JANKOWSKI, Joe 94
 Janney, Samuel 30
 JANSON, William A., Rev. 82
 JEFFERY-HARRIS SHELTER 1
 Capt. Kenneth L 1
 JENKINS, Enos V. collection 2
 Rev. William 77
 JOHNSON 34
 Arthur, Capt. 1
 Charles 34, 108
 Charles W. 70
 Columbia (See WIRE, Columbia J.)
 Curt 108
 Esther 36, 107, 108
 Freida 36, 89, 102, 107, 108
 Louise 103
 Merlin 56
 R. G. 107, 108
 KALB 9
 Lydia A. 70
 Samuel J. 70
 Thomas 70
 KANE, Tomas 62
 KEENA, Margaret George 108
 KEESLING, Frank Jr. 97, 99
 KEISTER, Mrs. John 97
 KEMP 9
 KENT, Betty Jo 96
 KERN 9
 KEYES, Daniel M. (Capt.) 27
 Lieutenant 37
 KILGOURE, Miss C. 102
 KREIGER BUILDING 54
 KRETSINGER, Michael (Rev.) 60,
 83, 90, 94, 96
 Susan 96
 KRUG, Rev. (Reformed) 85
 Rev. John Andrew (Lutheran) 75
 KUNTZ, Odon 85
 LADIES AUXILIARY
 (Fire & Rescue) 66
 LAIRD, William K. 91
 LAMPE, Rev. L. T. 87, 88
 LAND grant 76
 patents 9
 LANGE, Rev. Charles 85
 LANHAM, Frazier 94
 Mr. & Mrs. 54
 Nevin 94
 LEE, Basset 54
 General Robert E. 32, 34, 35, 107
 LEGARD
 Frank 83
 Mrs. Frank (P. F.) 95
 P. F., Jr. 66, 94, 96
 Robert 90, 94, 96, 97
 Virginia 96

LEMP, John 66
LEONARD, Elizabeth Potterfield 21
LEWIS, F. B. 102
Rev. J. R. 47, 88
LICENSES and Taxes 39
LIME KILN 104
LINDEN HALL 100, 105 ff.
LINDSEY, Elizabeth
(Mrs. W. Francis) 92, 103
John 97
W. Francis 89
William B. & Mrs. 88
LIONS CLUB 59, 90 ff.
LIQUOR 22
LIVERY stable 44, 54
LOG building 85
cabins 12
church 12, 16, 76, 100
school 36, 100, 101
LORD'S ACRE program 72
LOUDOUN Heights 31
Lutheran 80
Rangers 26 ff., 78
School Board 101
Times-Mirror 52, 55
LOVETT 9
Daniel 109
David 20, 109, 110
LOVETTSVILLE, Bicentennial
Committee 60
buildings, early 20
by-laws 39 ff.
charter 39, 62
Classical Institute 55
Community Center 67, 92
Day 62, 91
District Citizens' Assn. 58, 65
Extension Homemakers' Club 91
Fire & Rescue Co. 58, 61, 65 ff.
Game Protective Assn. 66, 93
Home Demonstration Club 91
Lions Club 61, 62, 90
Post Office 63 ff.
Scouts, Boy & Girl 93, 94, 96
town 20
Council 60, 62, 67
incorporation 61, 62
LOY 9
LUCKETT, S. Lee (Mr., Mrs.) 62,
109, 110
LUCKETTS
fair 2
LUTHERANS, arrival of 15
New Jerusalem Parish 74 ff.
schools 100
MACHINERY (farm) 50
MacVICAR, Ada 102
MAGAHA 9
MAIL 43, 63 ff.
MANN 9
John 34, 35
John, Sr. 77
MARTIN, George H. (Rev.) 78
Rev. G. M. 87
W. H. 102
MASONIC HALL (Freedom Lodge) 55

MATERIALS, prices of 77
MAURER, Jacob Evan (Rev.) 81
Peter 86
MAYNARD, Peter 104, 105
McCLAIN, Beatrice 60, 63, 67
Robert P. 44, 54, 62, 63, 66, 95
store 54, 57, 100
McCLELLAND, General 31
McCONKEY, Daryl 56
McKIMMEY, Constance 103
McLINN, Rev. Milton Edgar 80
McPEAK, Claude 94
Jan 96
MEADE, General 32
MEANS, Capt. Samuel C. 27, 31, 38
MENTZER, Alfred 94
Marguerite 89, 90
MERRITT, Maj. Gen. Wesley 29, 32
MERTZ, Christina 18
METHODIST church, Bethel 72
Lovettsville 72, 79
Mt. Olivet 33, 67 ff.
Mt. Pleasant 72
Rehobeth 72
MILITARY district 30
hospitals 21, 45
MILL 9
river 43
MILLER
Earl 46, 89, 90
Joseph 61, 110
Patrick H. (Rev.) 40, 79
Regina 89
Robert 96
MILLTOWN pay school 100
MINISTERS (See church name)
MOBERLY, John 28, 34, 35
MOHLER, Jean S. 60 ff., 67, 96, 97
MOLL, David 85
MOORE, Tracy 96
MORTON, Chuck 94
MOSBY, Col. John S. 28, 29, 32, 34
MT. OLIVET church 67 ff.
MOVIES 54
MUNICIPAL BUILDING 63
MUSIC FESTIVAL 61
MYERS, A. C. 102
Dora Lee 96
Eliza George 11, 32, 60, 94, 97,
103, 108
Elizabeth (Mrs. Carlos) 96
Millard 78
Paul 62
Robert A. 62, 94, 103
Winifred Potterfield (Mrs. Paul) 22,
36, 102
NEAL, Elaine (Mrs. James) 66, 94
NELSON, Mrs. James (Virginia) 68,
71, 73
NEW Jerusalem Parish 74 ff.
NEWSPAPERS, *Brunswick Citizen* 104,
105
Evangel 89
Loudoun Lutheran 80

Loudoun Times-Mirror 52, 55
Sower 84
NEWTON, C. M. 102
NEWTOWN 19, 20, 63
NICEWARNER 9
Albina A. 33
Christian, diary of 32 ff.
Elizabeth (Mrs. Joseph Stevens) 98
Henry 98
NICHOLS, Joyce 89
O'BRIEN, Mr. & Mrs. Walter 106
OBSERVATION POST 51
O'DONOVAN, Robert E. 64, 111
OECHLEIN, See also Axline
Adam 86
Georg Christoff 18
ORNDORFF, Nancy 67
OTHEY, James 89
OWENS, Mrs. Harold 91
PACKMASTERS, cubscout 94
PAINTER, Charles 5, 98
Charles H. 62
Renice 89
William 104, 105
PALATINE (Palatinate) 8, 11, 74
PALMER 9
PARSONAGES (See church names)
PASTNICK, Helen 103
PAUL, John (Mr. & Mrs.) 95
"PAY-school" 69, 100
PEARSON, Austin (Mr. & Mrs.) 95
Harvey 95
PECK, Robert & Mrs. (Joanne) 66
PENNSYLVANIA 8, 12, 13
Avenue 100
Dutch 15
PERRY, Anna Potterfield 103
PHILLIPS, Dolores (Mrs. Robert) 60
Lucas D., Hon. 62, 64
PLANE CRASH 56
POFFENBARGER, Reese St. C., Rev.
81
PONTOONS 31, 32
POST OFFICE 62 ff.
postmasters 63, 64
POTOMAC Valley Homemakers' Club
charter members 92
POTTERFIELD 9, 34
Ann 96
Betty Sue 96
C. T. 89
Edward 110
Evelyn (Mrs. Harry) 32
Harry S. 64
Hirst 94
H. T. 88
Isaac 55
Jacob 35
Jonah 36
Laura (Dot) 19, 36, 89, 102
Luther H. 28, 35, 55, 80
Marguerite (Mrs. C. T.) 52, 91
S. 35
Thomas 22, 36, 54

Tommy 94
Tyler 36
POWELL, Erma 106
Roger 67, 73
POWER LINE 57, 58
PRESBYTERIAN Church 21, 42, 87,
110
PRICE, Jason 102
P. T. A. 94
QUAKERS 26
RAID of 1864 26
RAILROAD, B&O 56
shipments 42
RANGERS, Confederate 27 ff.
Union (Loudoun) 26, 27, 37, 79
RATION Board 82
books 51
RAWSON, C. B. 102
REAMER Hotel 57
RECONSTRUCTION period 30
RECORD book, old Reformed 87
RECREATION, colonial 14
present (Community Center) 67
REED, George 66
REFORMED CHURCH (See also
St. James) 10 ff., 94
early members 100
REHOBETH Methodist Church 35,
69, 72
RENOE, M. G. 102
REVOLUTIONARY WAR 13, 15, 17,
18, 84, 109
RHINE VALLEY 8, 74
RICH, Sterling 94
RICHARD, Asa (Rev.) 79, 80
Cotta (Mrs. William Wade) 81, 82
Vera (Mrs. Harry Beatty) 81
RICHARDSON, Rev. Xenophon J. 77
RICKARD, Dorothy (Mrs. Jasper) 51,
60, 94, 95
Jasper 52, 94, 95
Toby 95
Walter C. 81
RIDDLEMOSER 37
Peggy (Mrs. Robert C.) 58
Robert C. 58, 66
RIDGWAY, James W. 94
RINKER, E. Sue 88
Gerta D. 67 ff.
Henry St. John (Rev.) 40, 88
RITCHEY, Mr. (jailer) 47
RITSCHI, Frantz 85
RIVER MILL 104
ROADS
By-pass 57
Church 98
early mountain 5
Egg Path 98
Grubb 98
River Mill 98, 104
ROBBERY, Post Office 65
RODEFFER, Mark Mayberry 38
ROLAND, Philipina 85

ROLLER 9, 107
Augustus 70
Emanuel 70
G. W. 102
William 70
ROLLINS, Dorothy 103
ROTATION (crop) 13, 99
RURAL FREE DELIVERY 64
RUSE 9
RUSMISSELLE, Dr. 45
RUST, Leon 66
RUPP 9
SABBATH DAY (town statutes) 40
SACKMAN, John Martin 76
ST. JAMES United Church of Christ
84 ff.
cemetery 12
educational building 89
merger 88
parsonage 88
SALTZGIVER, Willard E. (Rev.) 82
SANBOWER 9
Eli 42, 80
farm 42
John H. 65
Michael 87
Reginald, Jr. 96
Vern 80
Verna 80
SANDS 9
SCANLAND, A. T. 102
SCHLATTER, Rev. Michael 84
SCHNEIDER, John 85
SCHOOLS 100 ff.
African Chapel 102
Arlington 101
Axline 68
Bolington 100
Brooklyn 101
Clapham's 100
Classical Institute 100
George's Mill 101
Linden Hall 100
Wenner's 100
Woodland 102
SCHUMACKER, Jacob 86
SCHWERDFEBER, Rev. John Samuel
15, 75
SCOTT, Bessie (McDaniel) 80
SCOUTS,
Cub 93
Boy 94
Brownie Girl 94
Girl 96
SEPTEMBER FEST 60
SHAFFER, Jacob 87
SHATTUCK, J. G. (Mr. & Mrs.) 106
SHEEP 8, 99
SHENANDOAH VALLEY 8, 15, 27,
84
SHERIDAN, Gen. Philip 29
SHIMMER, Christian 16
SHIMONEK, Dr. Stuart 111
SHIPMAN, L. P. 102
SHOFFNER, K. B. 94
SHORT HILL 4, 70, 93, 100
Hunt 97
SHUBER, Adam 86
SHUMAKER 10
Charles F. 65
C. F. 102
George 85
J. R. L. 49, 64
Joseph & Mary
Soloman 61
SIGHT Conservation 90
SIMONS, Edward D. 55
SIMPSON, Elizabeth 46, 54, 72
SKIRMISH at Lovettsville 28, 31, 33
SLATER 9
Luther W. 38, 55
SLAVES 26
SMALLPOX 78
SMALLWOOD, Thomas 54, 55
SMITH, Asbury 93
Jacob 87
John, Capt. 56
W. 33
W. J. 110
SNOOTS 9
John, Jr. 65
SOUDER 9
H. P. 48
John 87
J. M., Rev. 90
Lettie 82
Maxine 38
Nellie 102
SOWER, The 80, 84
SPOTSWOOD Iroquois Treaty 7
SPOTTER, Post 51
SPRIGGS, I. B. 102
SPRING 9
Bernard 55
Charles 37
SPRINGS 5
STABLES, Brunswick Bridge 43
livery 45, 54
school 101
STATUTES, town 41
STEVENS
Catherine 97
Charles W. 98
Elizabeth Nicewarner 98
Janetta 98
John J. 98
Joseph 98
Maggie E. 98
Mary Vincel 98
Thomas 20
STEWART, Sergeant 28
STOEVER, Rev. John Casper 15
STOCKS 9
STONEBURNER 9
STONE church 35, 76, 77
Frances 66
W. J. 80
STORE, Cost 44
Eamich 42

- TANKERVILLE, Earl of 16
ferry 16, 20
Mission Band 80
- TAYLOR 9
Yardley 20 ff.
- TAYLORSTOWN Band 48
- TEAMS 46, 55, 56, 104
- TERPAK, Mary 97
- THANKSGIVING dinner 89
- THOMPSON, John 34
- THRASHER, Joseph (Lt.) 37
Luther A. 61
store 19
- THROCKMORTON, Ruth (Mrs.) 106
- TITUS 9
- TOBLER, Aaron (Rev.) 82
Viola 82
- TOLL House 80
- TOWE, Dr. James 45
- TOWN HOUSES 63
- TRAILS, ancient 5
- THRASH Collection 63
- TREATY (Indian) 7, 11
- TRITAPOE 9
- TROPHY, Merrill Armour 97
- TURNER, E. W., III 94
Mrs. 106
- TYPHOID 45
- UNITED CHURCH OF CHRIST
See also Reformed and St. James
- UNITED STATES
Civil Service Commission 64
Dept. of Agriculture 30, 91
Post Office 20, 55, 63 ff.
- VANHORN, Ishmael 65
- VETERANS 49
Civil War 38
W. W. I lists 50, 81
- VICTORY books 52
- VIETNAM 49, 52
- VINCEL, Louisa Demory 98
Mary F. 98
Nora 102
Philip 18
Soloman 98
Wilhelmina 18
William 41
- VIRGINIA Electric Power Co. 57
General Assembly 61
- VIRTS 9
Betsy 108
Charles 65
George (Mrs.) 52
Henry 108
Jacob 108
Lloyd (Mr. & Mrs.) 52
Ora 108
Orion 89
Wilmith (Pvt.) 52
- VOLUNTEERS, German Settlement 17
- WADE, Dr. William 11, 76, 81, 83
- WAGNER, Rebecca Grove 21
- WALDRON, Harvey 55
- Harvey, Jr. 94
- WALKER, Cliff 90
Elaine (Mrs. Clifton) 89
General 31
- WALKMAN 9
- WALTMAN, Jacob Jr. 20
- WAR, Civil 25
French & Indian 15
Korean 49
Revolution 15
service men 27
Vietnam 49, 52
W. W. I 49, 81
W. W. II 49, 82
- WAREHOUSE, Fawley's Bottom 46
Guano House 55
- WARING, Rev. Luther H. 80
- WARNER, Corinne (Mrs. William) 73
Theodore (Mrs.) 72
William (Rev.) 67, 72
- WASHINGTON 34
George 18
Margaret 89
William 89
William (Col.) 18
- WATERFORD 26, 27, 30, 31, 102
- WATER supply 63
- WEADON, Charlotte 103
- WEANING, J. Walter 88
- WEATHERLY, Earle 56, 64, 99, 106
Yevie (Mrs. Earle) 60
- WEAVER, H. 94
- WEISS 9
- WELCH, Clarence 90
- WELLS, George 66
Shirley (Mrs. George) 66
- WENNER 9, 42, 86
Americus 43
C. C. 88
Gordon (Mr. & Mrs.) 110
house 105
John & Louisa 101
Jonathan 65, 86, 87
Roscoe 2
Sam 42
schoolhouse 100
Susan 77, 105
Virginia 105
William (Elder) 10, 84, 97, 100
William, Sr. 87
William W. (Billy) 11, 43, 87
- WERKING 9
- WHEAT 30, 99
- WHEATLAND 33
- WHITE, Elijah V. (Maj.) 27, 28, 38
Josias C. 65
- WHITENOR, Rev. Milton 88
- WHITTLE F. 102
- WIARD, Lewis W. 55
- WILLARD, Carrie 110
Hall 45, 64, 109 ff.
James (Dr.) 45, 110
- WILLIAMS 9
Ronda 96
- WILSON, Mrs. Alice 110
- WILT, Billy 89
- WINE, John D. 80
Louisa (Mrs.) 79
- WINTER weather 46, 101
- WIRE 9
Charles 94
Columbia Johnson (Mrs. Lamar)
22, 36, 103, 107, 108
David 86
Elizabeth 103
George 55
Lamar 94
Peter & Mary L. 101
Ruth (Mrs. George) 91, 96
- WOLFORD 9
Ida 102
- WOMELDORPH, L. A. (Prof.)
52, 94, 102
Wanda Lee 96
- WOODBINE 105
- WOODLAND 108
School 101
- WOOL 34, 99
- WRIGHT, Charles F. 65
J. M. 107
J. W. 70
- WUNDER 9
Henry S. 110
- YAKEE, John W. 87, 88
T. S. 88
- YINGLING, Rev. William J. 83
- ZION (Shinar Lutheran) Church 80
- ZONING Ordinance 62